

HANOVER MARRIAGES

"A List of Marriage Licences Granted in Hanover County between the 1st day of April and the first Day of October, 1777". Virginia State Library.

1777
✓ June 11th - Benjamin Anderson and Frances Wily

July 3d - George Phillips and Ann Pettus

"Between 1st October, 1777 and 1st April, 1778"

1777

Octr. 6th - Michael Anderson and Sally Thomson

8th - To His Excellency Patrick Henry, Esq., and
Miss Dorothea Dandridge

Novr. 12th - Nicholas Walters and Sarah Price

19th - William Nelson and Milley Day

Decr. 6th - John Gardner and Anna Richardson

7th - Thomas Chiles and Mary James

1778

Jany. 1st - Constantine Riddick and Mary Bizer

28th - John Slaughter and Martha Kent

30th - Henry Timberlake and Ann Austin

Feby 3rd - Henry Smith and Mary Luck

5th - Aaron Marsh and Mary Booz

7th - Benjamin Carter Waller, Gent. and Miss Catherine Page

12th - William Frazier and Eliza. Mitchell

13th - Lewis Turner and Agness Turner

Mar. 4th - William Sydnor and Sarah Garland

"Between 25th October, 1780 and
25th April next following"

Oct. 25th - Gideon Grantland and Sarah Bradford

Dec. 14th - Wm. Radford and Rebecca Winston

- Wm. Johnson and Dorothea Thomas



Clayton Coat of Arms:

Arms: Argent, a cross engrailed between four targeaux sable

Crest: A dexter arm embowed, the hand grasping a dagger, the point to the dexter, all argent

PEDIGREE CHART

Norma Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. 22 on chart No. 100

Date Oct 1896 / Dec 2001

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

7th gen (108) John Willis Clayton

b. ca 1752 (Father of No. 2)
p.b. Bedford Co VA
m. 1826
d. Bedford Co VA
p.d. Bedford Co VA

6th gen (54) William Willis Clayton

b. 02 Jan 1783 (Father of No. 1)
p.b. Charlotte VA
m. 24 Dec 1812
d. 2 Mar 1853
p.d. Colchester, McDonough Co.

(59) Mary Pethes

b. ca 1755 St Martin's parson
p.b. Holston Co VA
m. 18
d. 18
p.d. 18

b. 1724 (Father of No. 4)
p.b. Gloucester Co VA
m. ca 1748
d. 11 June 1803
p.d. Charlotte Co.

(217) Elizabeth Willis

b. 12 Jan 1729/30 (Mother of No. 4)
p.b. 1730

(218) Stephen Pethes Jr.

b. 12 Jan 1729/30 (Father of No. 5)
p.b. St. Martin's, Henrico VA
m. 26 Jan 1747
d. Spotsylvania Co VA
p.d. St. Martin's

(219) Ann Dillard

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 6)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(220) James Vest Sr.

b. 1728 or before (Father of No. 6)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(221) Loretta

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 6)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(222) Edward Davison

b. ca 1730 (Father of No. 7)
p.b. Constantine Buckingham Co
m. 1764-1774 N.W.
d. before 4 Apr 1793 - will filed
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell, VA

(223) Agnes

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 7)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(224) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(225) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(226) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(227) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(228) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(229) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

(230) ?

b. 1728 or before (Mother of No. 13)
p.b. for NE of Shenandoah VA
m. Henric Co VA
d. After 1750 before Nov 1793
p.d. Seneca Creek, Campbell Co VA

7th gen Clayton 2 Chart No.

(432) John Clayton

b. 16 21 Jan 1725/3 (Father of No. 8)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(433) Elizabeth Whiting

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 8)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(434) Major Henry Willis son of

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 9)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(435) Mildred Lewis

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 9)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(436) Stephen Pethes

b. 1773 (Father of No. 10)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(437) Mary Pethes

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 10)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(438) Thomas Dillard

b. 1773 (Father of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(439) Elizabeth Holcomb

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(440) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(441) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(442) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(443) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(444) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(445) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(446) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(447) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(448) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(449) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(450) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(451) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

(452) ?

b. 1773 (Mother of No. 11)
m. 1773 Cont. on chart No. 3

ANCESTRY OF MARTHA CLAYTON

Chapter 1 - Introduction 1

My dear Grandpa William Wesley White was born on New Years' Day 1869, shortly after his parents and grandparents had migrated to Kansas. He was named for his Great Grandfather William Willis Clayton, receiver of bounty land in Illinois as a result of his service in Virginia during the War of 1812. The little one was very special to Borman and Martha (Clayton) Averill because he was their first grandchild. They lovingly called him their "Little Gold Dollar" because his hair turned bright yellow in the Kansas sunshine.

As I write this, I'm gazing at a photograph of Martha when she was elderly. The photo shows her dark eyes magnified by thick lenses, her hair pulled back severely in the style of those times. One cannot discern from those worn features whether she had once been an attractive young wife, but I can tell you this. I'm older than she was then. I inherit her square face and those distinctive arched eyebrows that are slightly pointed at the top. It may sound like bragging, but I was pretty as a young lady. She may have been, too, long before.

Saying "cheese" for snapshots had not yet come into vogue, but if you stare longer at her face you will notice a kindly expression peering through those heavy spectacles, with just the hint of a sweet smile trying to emerge, to lavish on all her many-great-grand children, and on whoever was taking that picture.



THOMAS KENNEDY

ANALYST OF MARINE CLASSES

Chapter 1 - Introduction

Thomas Kennedy, a little over 50 years old on New Year's Day, 1900, shortly after his parents and grandparents had moved to Kansas. He was named for his great grandfather William Allen Kennedy, receiver of county funds in Illinois as a result of his service in Virginia during the War of 1812. The little one was very special to Thomas and his mother (Mary) because he was their first grandchild. They lovingly called him "Little" and "Daddy" because his hair turned white yellow in the summer months.

As I write this, I'm feeling a little nervous. I'm not sure how she feels about her dark eyes and thick lips. Her hair turned white severely in the winter of 1900. She cannot distinguish between her own feelings and those of others. An attractive young man, but I can tell you that I'm older than she is. I haven't had enough time and those distinctive brown eyes that are slightly pointed at the top. They may look like a picture, but I was truly a young lady. She may have been, too, long before.

For me, the photograph had not yet come into being, but it was a long time at that. You will notice a kindly expression peering through those heavy spectacles, with just the hint of a smile while trying to answer, to finish on all her many-grandchildren, and on whoever was taking that picture.

In the 1930's my GrandAunt Mattie (her granddaughter and namesake) lived in a suburb of Kansas City, Kansas, with her family, including a son-in-law with a sharp motorcar. They loved taking long rides. Sometimes when I was a little girl, they came to Missouri to stay with us a few days, which we all enjoyed. I had big ears for their conversation, and remember her telling Grandpa about a jaunt they had taken further south to see Norman and Martha's graves and to visit with relatives in that area. "There are a lot of Averills buried in Osawatomie," she said. That remark was helpful to me later on, when I attempted learn more about my 3-Great Grandparents.

All the oldsters revered them as kindly, pious, industrious, and loving, all of which must be true; but Norman and Martha began to seem like real life people to me only after I had spent much time in library stacks gathering material about them. Mostly they stood out as good planners. They were brave, hardy and determined early settlers who bought raw wilderness land, so newly acquired from the Sioux Indians by the Iowa government that, unbeknownst to the settlers, stragglers managed to hang around covertly, eyeing them, but no harm was done. Norman must have been able somehow to choose very good acreage and cultivate it promptly, for Iowa censuses show our family residing in the most valuable homestead in the immediate neighborhood. In Kansas, Norman was also a Justice of the Peace.

Taking the Averill family back much further, Norman's particular line of ascendants was consistently of the upper middle class all the way back to Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, as of 1515. We have read up on these individuals in local histories, vital records, and so on, of every place they ever lived, showing them in many situations, often as community leaders or positions of honor. Guiding us in this task is a wonderful Averill Genealogy. It even mentions Grandpa. *

This book is possible because we have succeeded in tracing Martha's lineage back to her 4-Great Grandfather, Attorney-General John Clayton, an aristocrat who came to Williamsburg in August, 1705. So many people have mistakenly claimed descent from this same man that at first I was afraid I had made some error. There is an abundance of Clayton Genealogies on historical library shelves, plus many shortened versions incorporated into other publications, all purported to show lineages from this same man, or else his English ancestors. In contrast to the meticulously-researched Averill Genealogy, without exception (even though some examples appear in otherwise fine historical magazines and lineage books) they are all so full of errors that it is with extreme difficulty one can separate fact from fiction. It is so bad that a sickening feeling comes over me every time I glance at those books on the library shelves. It is not fair. I mourn for all those sincere Claytons seeking their roots, only to be confused by junk like that!

*Clara A. Avery, The Averell-Averill-Avery Family (2 Vol-1913, plus 8-page addendum). Grandpa is mentioned on page 785.

It does not make sense to assume all those authors were insincere. On the contrary, they must have been striving too hard against the odds, supposing assorted people of the same surname were related, failing to realize how many worthy John Claytons dwelt in Virginia long before our man arrived. Somehow he has become a magnet, standing in place of all the others. But to ensure accuracy, one must be meticulous, proving every single generation from many angles, without a doubt, not relying on lineage books but vital records, wills, deeds, government documents, county histories, cemetery records, etc. In a state like Virginia, where records of many counties no longer exist, proof can be a dilemma.

Everyone who has tried it will tell you that tracing families of early Colonial Virginia is difficult, sometimes impossible. In contrast to New England where early Averills lived, with meeting/courthouse in the center of villages, southern courthouses were in semi-rural settings, vulnerable to any enemy. Missing records of two courthouses, Hanover and Gloucester, most impact what we know of Martha's ancestors. In late summer 1781, British General Lord Charles Cornwallis's Army was several weeks in Hanover, where they delighted in ransacking public buildings before they marched off to Yorktown and defeat. Martha's grandparents belonged to St. Martin's parish, where the building was so badly battered it was not serviceable much longer. **It was thus with extreme difficulty that I was able to learn the identity of Martha's grandmother. She was Mary Pettus.** This is the only book to reveal whom she was.

Hanover and Gloucester were among the counties that became apprehensive about the safety of their valuable papers during the Civil War, and opted to send them for safekeeping to the Confederate capitol at Richmond, confident that the huge arsenal there made it impregnable. But in 1865 General Lee's Army there underwent such a massive 7-day siege that evacuation was deemed the only way to survive. That part of the city became a bombed-out shell, made worse by fire when departing troops exploded all the ammunition they could not take along, to keep it from falling into the hands of the Yankees. ~~The~~ The precious records are forever gone. Ironically Hanover papers would have been safe at home!

John Clayton II was Gloucester County Clerk for 50 years. All the records in his handwriting have perished, but this will and much other data about him were preserved in England due to a lawsuit.



CHICAGO HIST. SOC.
Evacuation of burning Richmond, Apr. 3, 1865

It is this lack of records plus confusion about those that do remain that has caused such speculation. Enough other sources survive that perhaps trained professionals could yet come up with more about those other Clayton families, but that is beyond this author's scope. This book is not even about all of the Attorney-General's descendants, but just those who were Martha's direct ancestors, though their siblings will be mentioned in each generation--which sometimes entails correcting other books. I hope this will help other searchers.

It seems an unwanted distraction, but so many other Clayton genealogies begin with an absurd tale foisted on them by a charlatan about a century ago, whose motives are hard to discern that, though I hate to take up the space, it seems necessary to show how historically impossible that yarn was. Henry F. Hepburn, ESQ, LL 13 of Philadelphia, PA, read before the Historical Society of Delaware, 15 February 1904, the following:

A man by the name of Robert, born in Caudebec, Normandy, France, accompanied William the Conqueror to England. He was a soldier well skilled in arms and after the Battle of Hastings, 1066, had the manor of Clayton in Lancashire given to him by William the Conqueror for his laudable services in battle. He was afterwards known as "Robert de Clayton" and was lord of the Manor of Clayton, and the first Clayton spoken of in the history of England.

He had three sons, John, William, and Robert. John accompanied William Rufus in his war against Malcolm, King of Scotland, and fell nobly in Penrith in Cumberland. William De Clayton, the second son, succeeded his father..... and so on... (He says a branch of the family founded the manor of Clayton in Yorkshire in early 1500.)

He afterwards presented the manuscript to the society.* He claimed that Joshua Clayton, a first settler of Delaware, William Clayton who came to Pennsylvania with William Penn, and our John Clayton of Virginia were cousins. It is amazing how many publications jumped on the bandwagon. Among them were Virkus First Families of America series and even a Burke's offshoot, Landed Gentry of America, both of which are still easy to find, and others.

On first encountering the tale, I was unaware of subsequent articles in two fine journals revealing, separately that emigrant William Clayton was really from Chichester in Sussex, and that Joshua (really the 4-year-old son of James) Clayton came from Cheshire. Neither family was the least bit related to our John Clayton! It would take up too much space to tell about those other families here, but anyone interested may learn all the details from the footnotes below. **

*Papers of the Historical Society of Delaware No. 4 (1904)

**Charles M. Hansen, The Genealogist 4:469-473 and 9:78-9 (William) The American Genealogist 59:11-12, also George McCracken, The Welcome Claimants pp 120-122 (James & Joshua)

According to Burke's Peerages, Martha's 8-Great Grandfather, yet another John Clayton, born about 1499, lived at Clayton Manor, at High Hoyland, West Riding Yorkshire, adjoining an ancient village of Clayton. Hepburn claimed he came there from Lancashire, as proved by his coat of arms, and that his son Thomas was ancestor of all the American Claytons. It struck me as strange that he should have gone from one Clayton Manor to an even older one somewhat distant.

Those who share my hobby of reading ancient histories are aware that the Conqueror almost never gifted small distant manors to mere skilled warriors of the ilk of Robert de Caudebec, especially in devastated areas as Lancashire was then. Yet my curiosity was aroused enough to read up on any very early Claytons who might be encountered in those areas. Taking our cue from the surnames he gave to the Clayton wives, the Clayton Manor he had in mind must have been that of Clayton-le-woods in Leyland Hundred. Sure enough, a prominent Robert de Clayton was in charge of a castle there; but as will be shown later, he certainly was not from Caudebec. He acquired the manor he took his name from through marriage to the daughter of a wealthy local baron who was given territory by Earl Roger de Poitou, who acquired most of Lancashire from the Conqueror in exchange for ruling that war-torn, rebellious area for him.

A reference book on English place names says the name Clayton is derived from old Anglo-Saxon words claeg, meaning clay or clayey soil, plus tun meaning a clearing or farmstead in the ancient forest which then covered the island. Though most of these places may have been very ancient, the oldest records were cited in the Domesday Book compiled on orders of William the Conqueror, the oldest such list ever compiled any place in the world. On our list they are marked DB. (1086 AD) *

Clayton, So. Yorkshire,	called Claitone	in DB
Clayton, Staffordshire	"	DB
Clayton, West Sussex	"	DB
Clayton, West Yorkshire	" Claitune	DB
Clayton West, West Yorkshire	Claitone	DB

Clayton-le-Moors, Lancashire, Claiton 1243, affix "on-the-moorland" from Old English mor, Norman-French definitive article remaining after loss of preposition

Clayton-le-Woods, Cleitonam 1160. Affix "in-the-woodland," from Old English wudu with French le, as in previous name

This last item gives us a clue. Since the manor at Clayton-le-Woods did not receive its name until about 1160, Robert could not have taken his surname from it until about 1160, almost a century after the Norman Conquest.

*A.D. Mills, Oxford Dictionary of English Place Names p. 87 (1998)

A book on English surnames says Clayton "would naturally be a very common place name, apart from small spots, farms, manors...we have parishes, hamlets; 2 townships in Sussex, 4 in Yorkshire, West Riding, 3 in Lancaster." Some earliest Claytons were listed: *

Sewal de Claton, Hertfordshire 1271; also Hamo de Cleyton, Buckingham; and William de Cletone, Salop in the same year
Henry de Claytone, Lancashire 27 Edward I (which translates to 1291)
Robert de Cleyton, Lancashire, in Henry III-Edward I (this would be around the 1270's)
Willelmus de Clayton of Clayton, Yorkshire 1379; also Sara de Clayton; and Johannes de Clayton, same year & place, (Might not William, Sarah and John, mentioned here in Latin, have been kin of our John Clayton, born that same place 120 years later?)

In Virginia, John Clayton and his sons proudly displayed their Coat of Arms, those shown at the beginning of this book;

Argent, a cross engrailed sable between four torteaux.

The following is from a book on the subject. **

Claydon (Ashdowne, co. Essex, and London). Ar. a fesse dancette sa. betw. three escallops gu. *Crest*—A demi lion ramp. az. vulned on the shoulder gu. murally crowned ar. holding in the paws a cross floy fitchée of the second.
* **Claydon**. Ar. a cross betw. four pellets. *Crest*—An arm in armour brandishing a sword ppr. *Motto*—Probitatem quam divitiis.
* **Clayton** (Marden, co. Surrey, bart.). Ar. a cross sa. betw. four pellets. *Crest*—A leopard's gamb erased and erect ar. grasping a pellet. *Mottoes*—Virtus in actione consistit, and Quid leone fortius.
* **Clayton** (Hedgerley Park, co. Bucks). Same *Arms*, *Crest*, and *Mottoes*.
* **Clayton** (Lord Mayor of London, 1690). Same *Arms*, &c.
* **Clayton** (Newcastle). The same *Arms*, the cross engr.
* **Clayton** (Adlington, co. Lancaster, extinct bart. HENRIETTA, dau. and heiress of Sir RICHARD CLAYTON, m. Gen. ROBERT BROWNE, second son of ROBERT BROWNE, Esq., of Browne's Hill, co. Carlisle, and her son now enjoys the estates). Ar. a cross engr. sa. betw. four torteaux. *Crest*—A dexter arm embowed, the hand grasping a dagger, the point to the dexter, all ar. *Motto*—Probitatem quam divitiis.
* **Clayton** (Crooke, co. Lancaster, 1664). Same *Arms*. *Crest*—An arm embowed vested sa. holding a sword point downwards ppr.
* **Clayton** (Thelwall, co. Chester). *Modern Arms*, same as last. *Ancient Arms*—Quarterly, 1st and 4th, ar.; 2nd and 3rd, gu. a fret or, in the first quarter a mullet sa. *Crest*—A naked arm embowed, holding a dagger, all ppr.
* **Clayton** (Norfolk). Az. a cross engr. sa. betw. four torteaux. *Crest*—A unicorn couchant ar. maned, armed, and unguled or, under the dexter foot a bezant.
* **Clayton** (Norwich; Rev. WILLIAM RAY CLAYTON, whose only child, MARY-ANNA-RAY, m. in 1836, the Rev. ARTHUR LORTUS, A.M., Rector of Fincham, co. Norfolk, second son of the late General LORTUS, by the Lady ELIZABETH, his second wife, dau. of GEORGE, first Marquess Townshend). Same *Arms* and *Crest*.
* **Clayton** (Lostock Hall, Leyland, co. Lancaster). Same *Arms*, the cross charged with a lion pass. or. *Crest*—A dexter arm embowed in armour, the hand in a gauntlet grasping a sword in bend sinister, the point downwards ppr. pomel and hilt or, pendent from the wrist by a ribbon an escutcheon gold, charged with a griffin's head erased az.

Clayton (Enfield Old Park, co. Middlesex, originally of Yorkshire; derived immediately from JOHN CLAYTON, of London, Merchant, who resided at Forty Hill, Enfield. His only son, SAMUEL CLAYTON, Esq., b. in 1690, purchased in 1733, Enfield Old Park). Ar. a salire betw. four martlets gu. *Crest*—A dove with an olive branch in its bill all ppr. *Motto*—Quod sors fert ferimus.
Clayton (Kettlewell, co. Essex). Same *Arms*.
Clayton (Little Harwood, and Lentworth, co. Lancaster). Ar. on a bend sa. cotised gu. three roses or.
Clayton (Doneraile, co. Cork. Fun. Ent. of JOHN CLAYTON, of that place, gent., son of JOHN CLAYTON, Esq., of Thelwall, co. Chester, d. 1 July, 1637). Same *Arms*.
Clayton (Barnside, co. Lancaster). Ar. on a bend sa. three roses or, a crescent for diff.
Clayton (co. Stafford. Quartered by Sir RICHARD BYRON, of Byron and Clayton, co. Lancaster, ancestor of Lord Byron. Visit. Notts). Ar. on a bend az. three annulets or, in sinister chief a cross crosslet fitchée sa.
Clayton (Harwood Parva, co. Lancaster, and Bushbury, co. Stafford; the heir m. GOSVENOR, of Bushbury). Ar. a bend sa. betw. three mullets gu.
Clayton (THOMAS CLAYTON, M.D., King's Professor of Physic, Head Master of Pembroke College, d. 10 July, 1647. *Guillim*). Sa. an owl and chief indented ar.
Clayton, or Clayton (Sheffield). Ar. a cross sa. on a canton gu. a fleur-de-lis of the first.
Clayton. Gu. a fesse indented ar. betw. three owls' heads erased of the second.
Clayton. Chequy gu. and or, two chev. sa.
Clayton. Per pale az. and vert, a lion ramp. or.
Clayton-East, Bart. See East.
Clayton (Little Harwood, co. Lancaster 1664). Arg. on a bend sa. 3 roses or. *V.L.*
Clayton. Gu. on a bend arg. 3 roses of the first in chief a crescent of the second. *V.*
Clayton (Little Harwood and Lentworth, co. Lancaster). Add: *V.L.* 1664.
Clayton. Gu. on a bend arg. 3 roses of the first in chief, a crescent of the second. *V.*
Clayton (Co. Stafford). . . fitchy—delete—sa. substitute az. *V.N.* p. 9.
Clayton (Thomas Clayton M.D.). Add: *Guillim*.
Clayton. Chequy gu. and or two chev. sa. Add:

* Charles W. Bardsley, A Dictionary of English Place Names pp 184-5 (1980)

** Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster King of Arms, The General Armory of England, Scotland and Wales (2 Vol, 1884)

Ancient history told in Chapter 2 applies equally in Yorkshire. Romans, more numerous in this more fertile area, interacted with the blond Brigantes, a bit more sophisticated than their cousins beyond the Pennines. Battles of Earl Tosti Godwinson and his adversaries were harder fought in this richer land. "Harrying of the North" by torch and sword, was cruelist here at the beginning, when the Conqueror was angriest.

Domesday Book lists three communities in the West Riding called "Claitone." Two of them are encircled on our map, Clayton near Bradford and Clayton West, both held of Ilbert de Lacy who, with his brother Walter, brought their own army to fight at Hastings. They were rewarded with vast estates, managed from Ilbert's immense moated castle at Pontrefact, 12 miles east of Wakefield. The other Clayton, not shown, is slightly east of Barnsley. It was held of Richard de Sandeval from the Earl of Mortain, the Conqueror's half-brother. High Hoyland, next to Clayton West, was held by Oswulf, a Saxon, from Ilbert de Lacy. There is yet to this day, an ancient Saxon church at High Hoyland (marked with an M on the map) over a thousand years old. Our Clayton family probably worshiped in that church!

Except for coat armory, the only link to the Lancashire Claytons found so far is that by 1258 (see pp 29/30) a Henry de Clayton, living at Harwood Hall near his cousin Hugh Fiton (both descended from Baron Warin Bussel) at the "Wapentake of Blackburnshire" owed knights fees to Baron Edward de Lacy of Clitheroe Castle, a member of the same deLacy clan as Ilbert and Walter who fought in 1066.

As shown on page 6, William, Sarah, and John Clayton were landholders in Clayton, Yorkshire, in 1379. Roughly a century later, our first proven ancestor, John Clayton, was living there, early in the reign of King Henry VIII. He was possessed of the same coat of arms that you see at the cover of this book, proudly displayed by his Virginia descendants centuries later, named for him. By then the Lancashire Claytons and those at Thelwall were using the same arms. Otherwise we would conclude that our John the first's family took their surname from their manor in Yorkshire. There must be an explanation for all this. Any British historian would report that in the early days a man would be disgraced, lose his land and maybe his life for using arms that he was not entitled to.

We haven't yet learned the name of our Many-Great Grandmother Clayton. We may be sure her ancestors were also gentry, as were her sons' and grandsons' wives. I would like to imagine she was descended from Oswulf, the Saxon!

The scale of our map (8½x11 sheet) is 4 miles to the inch, showing that, as the crow flies, the distance from Clayton-le-Moors (upper NW) to High Hoyland (lowest circle to R) is only about 50 miles. and the Pennines in between are not very high. Like our American Appalachian Trail, the Brits have....

Mary Mainwaring is said to have died, leaving a son by John Clayton who afterwards married Jane Clifton and had two more sons who led long lives but died with no living descendants. One might plead that the reason Sir Peter Leycester did not mention her was that she predeceased her father--but Sir Peter was too picky for that. He would have stated all the facts.

Mary Mainwaring, like Dorothy Thelwall, is a myth!

15. Thomas de Clayton, oldest son, was allegedly disinherited for disobeying his father and stepmother. He married and had three sons. Where he lived is not stated. His brother William inherited Clayton Manor but married so late in life that he left no issue.

16. Robert de Clayton (d. 1510) married Jane Farington, and succeeded to his grandfather's estates after his uncles all died. They had four sons and three daughters, and are buried in Leyland (at the church there?).

17. John Clayton, born 1499, was not in line to inherit Clayton Manor. It is said that he moved to Yorkshire. As the following map will show, that was not so far away as it sounds.

Conclusions:

Hepburn's tale is impossible in the first few purported generations because the incidents described could not have taken place that early. His star heroines, Dorothy Thelwall and Mary Mainwaring are made up characters, thus discrediting his whole story.

The first historical Lancashire Clayton was a real Robert who established the manorhouse at Clayton-le-Woods, and took his surname from it, in 1160 or so, nearly a century after the Norman Conquest. IF, based on the family coat of arms, our Martha Clayton Averill really did have Lancashire ancestry, there is every likelihood that this Robert de Clayton was the first of her line, though it would be impossible to prove it. The few inquisitions post mortem which do survive do not account for all descendants and, as we have observed, often led to conflicting conclusions.

Others who stand out as Robert's descendants who might or might not be ours are the first Henry de Clayton of Harwood (but not his later progeny there) and another Henry de Clayton of Clayton-le-Moors.

IF our Claytons went the 50 or 60 miles from Lancashire to Clayton West, near High Hoyland in the West Riding Yorkshire, I propose that they went there about 1360 or thereabouts, not in Tudor times.

I have very mixed feelings on this issue, for three towns in the West Riding called Clayton were much more ancient than those in Lancashire; thus there must have been Clayton families there sooner. Do we really descend from them?

Adam de Clayton = Isabel (Dutton?)

Beatrice, dau of = Ralph de Clayton = Alice, dau of Sir Geoffrey de Cheadle of Bollington, Ches.

Hugh de Clayton = Ellen
 wit of deed (by 1285/6 of Wm. de Thelwall (see his seal below) Henry de Clayton

John de Clayton
 b.1334, living 1414
 (see his seal below) John de Clayton

Hugh de Clayton Radulf de Clayton
 both wit. deed 1338 Henry de Clayton
 d. 29 June 1336 leaving 1/2-yr old son

John de Clayton = nat. dau of Sir Thomas de Clayton
 b 2 Feb 1436 Geoffrey Warburton died 1426
 of Arley

Thomas Clayton of Thelwall = Maude
 living 1522 lawsuit Savage, dau Ellen Clayton = Henry de Radcliff





their Pennine Trail for the same purpose, clearly shown on the map. Of special interest is the now-industrial city of Huddersfield, sort of in between the two points. Ancestral families of Yorkshire Clayton wives' maternal lines lived in various suburbs of that place before it became a big city, beginning about a century after the Conquest.

Somewhere there must be very early local histories of various localities in the West Riding, but I have not yet found them. It seems so very odd that a Clayton in Clayton West would have come there from somewhere across the mountains that every effort ought to be made to find the family's true beginnings. Such a search would also reveal interesting lore about the Clayton maternal lines. Our concern is not with the idea of Claytons migrating from Lancashire to Yorkshire--many families did that over the years. It is that there were already Clayton families at Clayton West. Why should they come there to join them?

As it is, mostly all we have to go on are sources like Burkes Peerages and Heralds' Visitation Charts or records. While valuable, ~~they are so loaded with mistakes that one has to be very careful.~~ *Revised* ~~Heralds began recording coat armory as early as 1333 to prevent duplication and avoid conflict, but the visitations we are familiar with began by Tudor heralds in 1528/9 and continued at 30-year intervals (considered a generation) and lasted to 1686, social rather than martial in nature, one cause being the rise of the mercantile class desiring but not entitled to arms. They often used jargon subject to misinterpretation by people like you and me, and the generations often did not mesh well.* As this book unfolds, it will be apparent that many corrections have been made but it is not possible to catch them all. After criticizing others so severely, I do not want to be guilty of misinformation if it can be helped!~~

The most-often quoted proof that John Clayton and his predecessors came from Lancashire is a statement by a Stuart-era herald, 200 years later, Sir Peter LeNeve, in his book, Pedigrees of the Knights. It applied specifically to Sir Robert Clayton, Sheriff of London, knighted 30 October 1671, who was no relation to our family, but received the Lancashire Clayton arms which, as described, were the same as our Claytons' (though he did not say so). Sir Robert was a very worthy man or he would not have been knighted, but his father was of Bulwick, Northamptonshire, "a ships carpenter or joyner, a poor man of no family." There was no indication shown that he had any relationship to the Lancashire family. Elsewhere in the book, LeNeve mentions the knighting of John's great-grandson, Sir Jasper Clayton, and Jasper's son, Sir John (without reference to arms). These last two knights were our Martha Clayton's forefathers. They had already possessed their arms, and so had John, for he is mentioned in Visitation records.

*Davis, Medieval England, pp 228-232

Our ancestor, John¹ Clayton and his wife (_____) Clayton, had two known sons:

- I. Thomas Clayton (see forward)
- II. Richard Clayton of Wakefield, draper (cloth merchant) married Joan or Jennet Bentley, daughter of Mr. Henry Bentley They had:
 2. Daniel Clayton of Wakefield (according to visitation 1612 by Methwold, Glover herald) He married (1) Dorothy Northwold daughter of Thomas Northwold, Esq., on 06 October 1602. They had issue:
 - (1) Richard Clayton, D.D. (a priest) Master of University College, Oxford University (age 9 in 1612, died 1676)
 - (2) John Clayton, bapt. at Wakefield 18 Sep 1604 Wife Dorothy's name was spelt Nathwood in the Wakefield Parish register. She died, and Daniel remarried secondly, in 1610, Jane Leigh, daughter of Thomas Leigh of Middleton, Yorkshire. They had four sons:
 - (3) Thomas Clayton
 - (4) Robert Clayton
 - (5) Ferdinando Clayton (Reported by Thoresby)
 - (7) John Clayton

The above is taken from Sir William Dugdale,, Garter King of Arms (1677-86) one of the best and most prolific heralds, usually quite correct but nobody's perfect. This is from his Visitations of Yorkshire.

Burke's Peerages mixes up this information by stating that Richard Clayton's first wife was daughter of Thomas Methwold of Langurt. Actually, that was the name of the herald who supplied the information. It also spelt his second wife's name as Leghe instead of Leigh.

Our ancestor, Thomas² Clayton, John's son, married Anguis Thornhill, youngest daughter of the seven children of John Thornhill of Fixby Manor and his wife, Janet Saville, daughter of Nicholas Saville, 4th son of Sir John Saville, Knight, and his wife, Alice Gascoigne. The Gascoignes are said to be of Royal Descent, though I have not taken the time to check that out yet.

Anguis is a very oldfashioned name, the equivalent of Agnes. Based on Visitation Pedigrees, I have been able to chart her Thornhill lineage back to the 1300's and her Saville lineage back to 9960 AD in Normandy, with assistance of other literature. The Charts will soon follow.

Anguis's childhood home, Fixby Manor, has been mentioned in several books but, for many years, I was unable to locate it, until reading a condensed version of Domesday book, in which it was spelt "Fichesbi," near Huddersfield, now inside the city. Fixby is a later spelling.

This pedigree of Anguis Thornhill is based on Visitations of Yorkshire by Sir William Dugdale, and on other Herald's' Visitation chants.

Base Chart

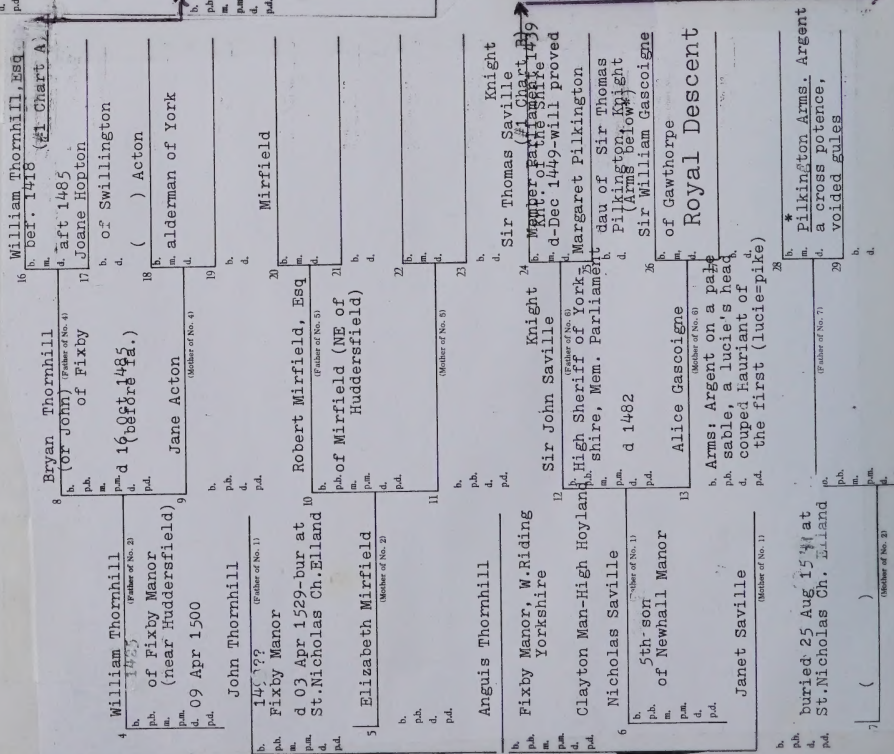
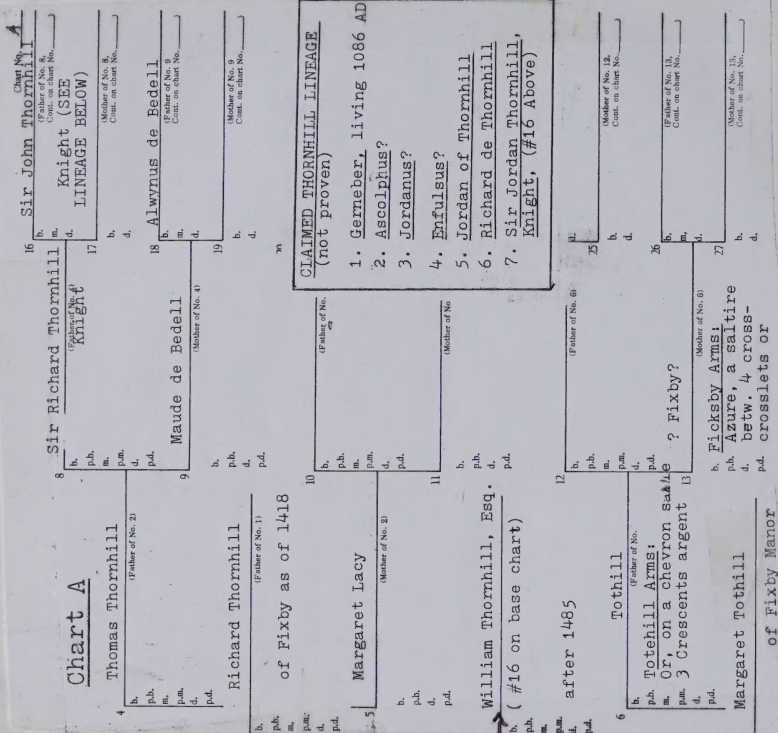
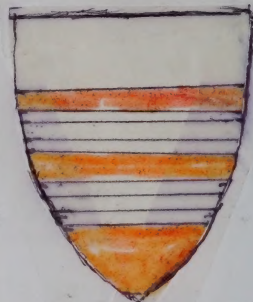


Chart A

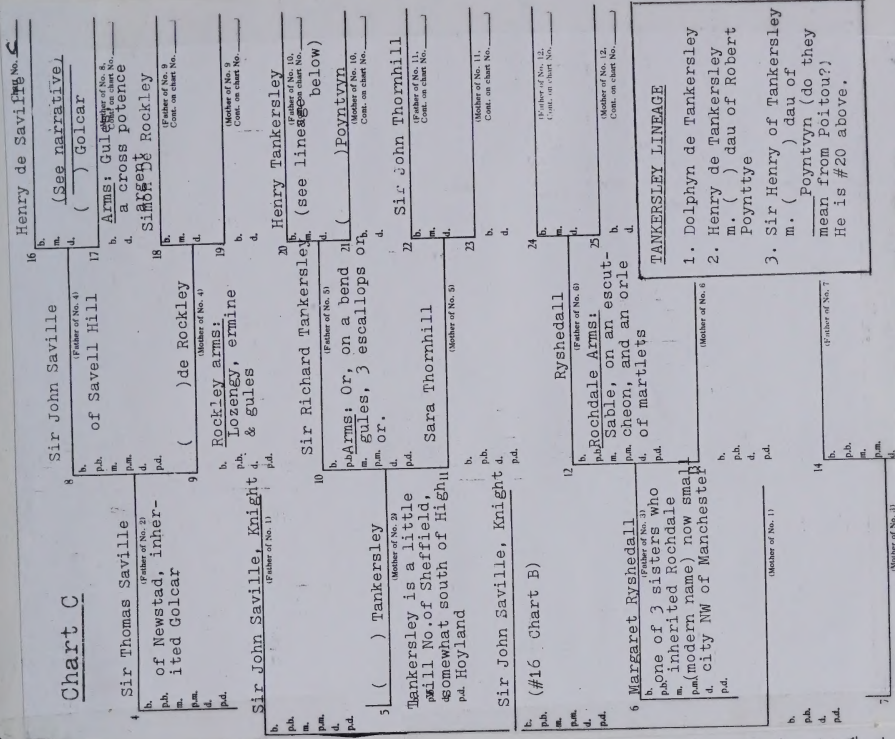


THORNHILL



Arms: Gules, two bars gemelles and a chief argent

Chart C

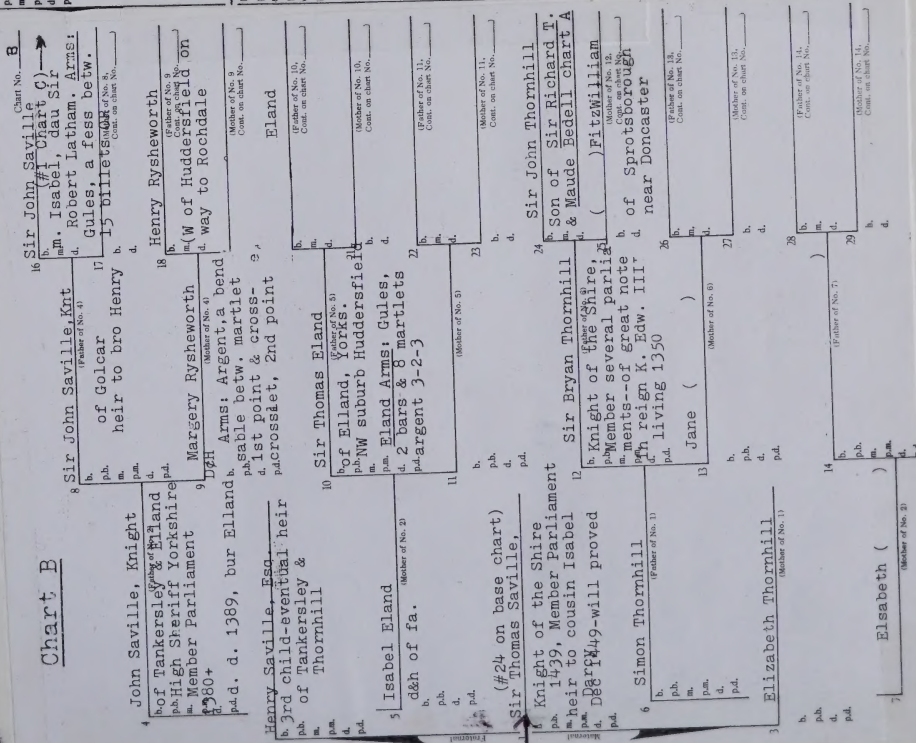


SAVILLE



Arms: Argent on a bend sable, three owls of the field

Chart B



Elisabeth ()

SAVILLE

The additional
narrative for
language before
they adopted
the surname
Saville--
includes
former chapter

on a bench
Saville, two
old of the
field



Place names on maps change over time. The one on page 39 shows Thornhill as "Savile Town." Over the centuries the families inter-married many times, with Savilles getting the better deal when Henry Saville married Elizabeth Thornhill, heiress to Thornhill Manor, about 1370, which then became Saville headquarters over even more centuries, other Thornhills having settled at Fixby Manor, now part of SW Huddersfield.

A little slice from Warburton's 1720 map will put places in better perspective. Not written very clearly, "Savilhill" with sketch of the hill is shown at top left, not far from Dewsbury, then seat of the episcopal diocese. Thornhill, also with hill, church and manor house, is shown south of there, across the Calder River. (Note: later in the chapter mention will be made of the very ancient barony and castle at Sandall, with reference to the Savilles. The castle site is shown about two miles south of Wakefield on this map.) Clayton Manor at High Hoyland is also shown, bottom left of map. The squares are six miles wide.



Domesday Book says that in 1066 Gerneber, a wealthy Saxon and possible Thornhill ancestor, owned the manor which he repurchased before 1086 from Baron Ilbert de Lacy of Pontrefact Castle--near upper right. In the 1400's a beautiful church was built on the manor by the Savilles for the use of everyone. Both church and manor were destroyed about 1646 in the Civil War. Beautiful carved woodwork, oil paintings and stained glass windows were demolished by the Roundhead Army. Puritans did not believe in religious art--or in supporters of King Charles!

Wanting sunlight and well-drained soil for their crops, ancient Saxons cleared tops of gently sloping hills for plowing and settled close by. Our interest is in two of those little villas, one of which had hawthorn trees, the other a sort of shrubbery that yielded a useful salve. Just before the Conquest, Gerneber, a prominent Saxon, was in possession of "Tornhull," Darton, Upper Whitley, and part of East Ardsey--but soon his land was granted away by William the Conqueror to Baron Ilbert de Lacy of Pontrefact. Gerneber managed to scrape together the wherewithal to repurchase Thornhill and Darton before the Domesday Book was written. Friends acquired the other two settlements. *

Many people say Gerneber and his descendants managed to retain Thornhill over the centuries, and Thornhill as their surname when lords began taking their names from their manors. Thus it seems fairly likely that this nice man was our ancestor, but we will never know for sure, because manor records do not go back so far continuously. I took the liberty of adding his name to the chart, but if he was Anguis's forefather there were others in between him and those shown. Sir Jordan Thornhill, #7 in the little box, is for sure a historical person, a noted knight of his long-ago day. Careful Sir William Dugdale declared that he could vouch for the Thornhill line as we have shown it through Anguis's 3-Great Grandfather, Richard Thornhill, but could not comment on earlier ones, not having the records before him, but that the earliest on the list were nonsense concocted by Tudor heralds. I have left them in the chart because they are part of the old diagrams, and will let the reader judge for him/herself. All lineages that old are subject to verification, and I am not qualified to do it.

Our ancestors who took their name from Savel Hill were Normans who were in Yorkshire by the time of the Domesday Survey, but they did not adopt the surname until much later. Probably that is why most Savile/Saville lineages and genealogies state that the family came to England from Anjou during the reign of King Henry II (1154-1189) son of Count Geoffrey of Anjou and his wife, Queen Matilda, daughter of Henry I, youngest son of the Conqueror. **

Some other scholarly works show a much older lineage, and have convinced me that it makes better sense, so that is what will be shown here.*** The family's enormous castle at Arques (also called Arches) is still there in an area of Seine Maritime near Dieppe on the northern seacoast. **** Also see map, page 8 this book.

*Victoria History of the Counties of England-Yorkshire 16
Vol. II pg 163

**Frank and Nancy Saville, The Savile Family in America with English Origins (thru pg 9) Also Burke's & other Peerages

***Anon. The Norman People (1874, reprint 1989-GPC) pages 141 (Arch) and 392 (Saville)

****Webster's New Geographical Dictionary (1984 edition) pg 78

Some Family Coats of Arms

Golcar



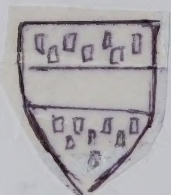
Rockley



Tankersley



Rochdale



Latham



Rysheverth



Eland



Pilkington



Gascoigne



Lacy



Tothill



Hopton

Above are coats of arms of some of Anguis Thornhill Clayton's ancestors. We could add Mirfield: Two lions passant guardant in a pale vert. The surname means "pleasant field," root word mirth. The surnames Acton and Bedell are such common names that it has not been possible to narrow down which ones her people used. It would be delightful if we could learn more about the lives of all these families! Maybe someday.

Lineage before adoption of the surname Saville:

1. Osbern Giffard, Sire de Bolbec, married about 960 AD, Ameline, sister of the Duchess Gonnora, wife of the Norman Duke Richard I. In other words, Ameline was Grandaunt of William the Conqueror. Osbern and Ameline had two sons, Walter and

2. Geoffrey, Viscount of Arques (now called Arques-le-Bataille) with village and a still-existent huge castle, Seine Maritime five miles north of Dieppe, Normandy, and later also Viscount of Maine. He m. _____ and had two sons, William, baron of Folkestone, Kent, and
3. Osbern d'Arcis as he was styled in Domesday Book, a great baron in Yorkshire with 32 holdings listed * He m. _____ and had two sons, William, the elder, was founder of the abbey of Nun-Monkton and holder of many lands, of which he granted Kettlewell to his brother
4. Thurston Pincerna was created Baron of Sandal in 1135. His duty was to be pincerna of the huge polygonal early Norman castle on the Calder River across from Wakefield (map pages 39 & 44). On accepting the position he took it for a surname. The word is no longer in the dictionary. It meant the same as another honored surname, the meaning of which has changed drastically--Butler (Botiler). It was equivalent of a member of parliament once that august body was created in the next century--some of the name were companions of kings, though he was not. The castle actually belonged to the Warenne family, Earls who were also cousins of the Conqueror, but who were too involved in other possessions in England and Normandy to take over the castle management. Thurston did all the finances, procurement, arrangements, everything but actual fighting. Coincidentally, the Warenne's ancestor, Herfast the Viking was brother of Thurstan's ancestress Ameline, both siblings of the Duchess Gunnora. More will be mentioned about the castle on next page.
5. Peter d'Arches, Pincerna of the Barony and castle of Sandal, inherited his father's barony. He granted part of Kettlewell in the North Riding to Fountains Abbey. He m. _____ and had
6. Hugo Pincerna inherited his father's barony, and was living in 1216, the year King John died. Having used the title Pincerna for three generations, many families would have kept that for a surname, even after they no longer held the position. Luckily his children did not continue the tradition. He m. _____ and had two sons. The oldest, Richard de Saville, described himself in a grant at Pontrefact as son of Hugo Pincerna. He was summoned to the coronation of King Richard the Lion Heart in 1189. His younger brother,
7. Henry de Saville, married the daughter of Lord Golcar, who died leaving an only daughter as heiress, whereupon Henry de Saville was Lord of Golcar. Golcar is SW of Huddersfield (see map pg 40). He is #16 on Chart C, page 43. The Golcar arms are shown first on page 44.

*Thomas Hinde, Ed., The Domesday Book, England's Heritage Then & Now
There are too many listings to show here. Yorkshire section is
pp 302-335 I looked them up but did not copy

1. The family of Thomas, who was born in 1750, was one of the most prominent families in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county.

2. The family of Thomas was one of the most prominent families in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county.

3. The family of Thomas was one of the most prominent families in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county. Thomas was a member of the House of Commons, and his family was one of the most influential in the county.

Since three generations of our ancestors, Barons of Sandal, ran the medieval castle, it is natural for us to want to know about what there is left of it. The following quote and diagram is from the Victoria County History for Yorkshire, pages 35-6:

"SANDAL CASTLE....Little remains of this castle except in earthworks, which are on the usual Norman plan. The motte is 63 ft. high, 50 feet in diameter on top. The masonry on the summit is the remains of a shell keep with towers, which had timber houses inside.

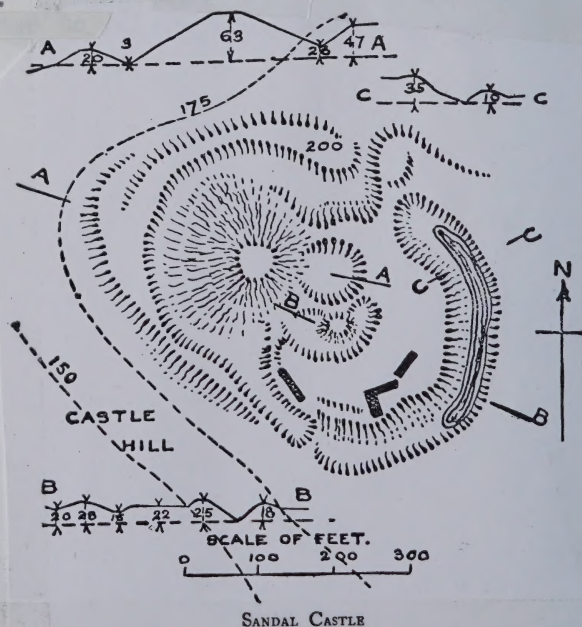
The motte has its own ditch, 70 ft. wide, and a peculiarity of the castle is that the ditch is carried round a small island within the bailey, on which stood a tower forming an inner barbican to defend the motte. The whole area of the motte and half-moon bailey with its ditches is 3-3/4 acres. The site is fairly defensible, near the River Calder; it is about six miles from the nearest Roman road. Sandal, which was only a berewick of Wakefield at the Conquest, was in the king's hands at Domesday. It is not known when the manor was given to the Warennes, but it was before 1121....

Camden states that Sandal Castle was built by John, Earl Warenne, in the reign of Edward II (1307-1327) but this can only refer to masonry, as the earthworks clearly point to a much earlier period. They now present an appearance of great ruin and confusion,..."

As has been emphasized earlier in this book, the Normans had taken over the lands of the native English (of both Saxon and Danish blood) in Yorkshire, and the Conqueror had "harried the north" to control the natives by sword and torch.

Overambitious knights also required control. Like its companion at Pontrefract, it was of massive stone impregnable in its early day, but no match for the Roundhead (Puritan) Army which used dynamite to implode them. Now all that remains are mostly big holes, for masonry was absconded with for other projects.

Books on English castles are numerous. Another is Francois Matarasco, The English Castle (see index)



Thomas² Clayton (John¹) eldest son, inherited Clayton Manor where he and his wife, Anguis (Thornhill) Clayton prospered during the peaceful reigns of the Tudors and raised four children. The date of her death is not known. He died in 1586, two years before the Spanish Armada. Children:

- I. John Clayton dsp. after will of 12 April 1618.
- II. William Clayton of Oakenshaw - see forward
- III. Richard Clayton received Clayton Manor after the death of his oldest brother. He had one son
(John Clayton of Clayton Hall m. Miss Barnby of Barnby Hall
(A) Thomas Clayton m. Alice Burdett of Dunley. He sold Clayton Hall to Sir George Cook of Wheatley.
- IV. Elizabeth Clayton m. a Mr. Haslam

William³ Clayton, our ancestor, was born about 1555. As we have seen, his mother's ancestors had dwelt in a rather narrow band, mostly by the Calder River Valley, for half a thousand years. Now horizons were broadening during the benevolent reign of Queen Bess. His father was able to have his woolen goods shipped to the European market from the seaport at Hull. Perhaps William, himself, boarded a ship there to sail for the port of London. As second son he was not expected to inherit Clayton Manor, so his thoughtful parents provided him with an excellent education in the law.

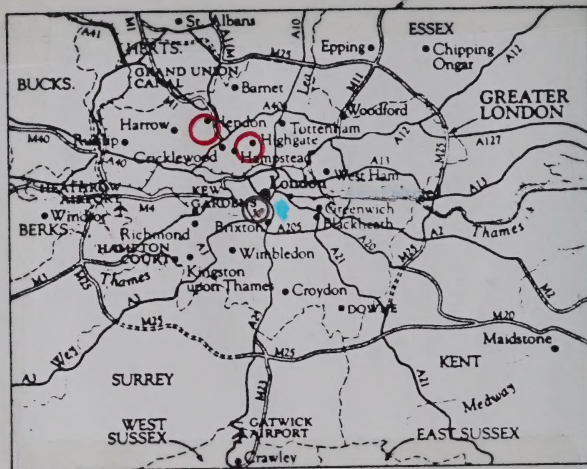
He must have been talented. The herald LeNeve and others say he was "of the Inner Temple, London, Barrister-at-Law." There he gained more than legal training. He attracted the attention of the lovely daughter of a former clerk and relative of the late Sir Roger Cholmley, Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench. When he returned north about 1584/5, it was with a new bride, the former Margaret Cholmley, daughter of Jasper Cholmley. Her mother's name has not been found, nor the names of his parents, though we know what family group he descended from. Visitation and other records say he was "of the East Riding." That may be true, but years of searching records there for him are unavailing, though they do mention some of his relatives, and a great deal about his employer's father.

London area books refer to Jasper Cholmley as "servant and clerk" of the chief justice who, upon his death in 1565, bequeathed him a costly manor in Hendon, Middlesex, a suburb just north of London. The manor was called "Renters" after a family named Renter who lived there early in the 14th century. In addition to a Manor-house and fields, it had a barn, 30 acres of arable land, 40 of meadow, 60 of pasture and 26 of woods. Sir Roger had purchased it in 1548. Jasper had previously owned other land in Hornsey or Highgate that wound up in the hands of his sons (Margaret's brothers) whose names are unclear but may have included a Ranulf and/or Sir Hugh and grandson William. *

*Victoria County History of Middlesex, Vol I, pages 20 and 148.

Margaret (Cholmley)
Clayton's childhood
home was at Hendon.
Sir Roger lived in
the classy suburb of
Highgate nearby.

(Note: Next generation
at encircled X- SW
of Kew Gardens--Par-
son's Green, Fullham,
Middlesex. King was
at Hampton Court SW
of there.)



There is not any doubt that our Jasper Cholmley and his employer were related--history books say so, though they do not explain how. There may be some other explanation, but this writer's opinion is that they shared the same grandparents, John and Jone (Eton) Cholmeley (as the northern heralds spelled it). Visitation records mention only this couple's two quite illustrious oldest sons, individuals hard to ignore, but none of their other children, considered unimportant because they were not part of the "main" line. Our Jasper must have sprung from a much younger brother who did not inherit land. Because we are positive of the shared lineage, we are able to provide an interesting descent beginning in very ancient times, in the male line. First we will explain Sir Roger's part in it. One cannot help but like him.

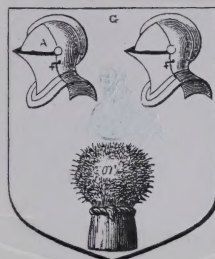
Sir Roger Cholmley (c1485-1565) much-loved illegitimate son of Sir Richard Cholmley, Knight of the Tower of London, (whose earlier activities will be told later) owned much property, some in Kent, some (probably inherited) in Yorkshire, a London residence in St. Martin's Ludgate (likely for professional reasons) and others. His chief residence was in the posh suburb of Highgate from which elevated position a magnificent view of the city could be seen. Princess Elizabeth visited there in 1554 on her way to London. He married a widow and had two daughters who married. He probably had wanted sons as well, for his will endowed Cholmley's Highgate Free School for Boys, popular for centuries to come.*

The biographer also said "Randle Cholmley (d. 1563) who was also by turn a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, serjeant-of-law and Recorder of London, was a cousin." Randle, like Jasper, does not appear in any of the pedigrees.

CHOLMONDELEY.



Cholmley.



Arms: Gules, two helmets ppr. in chief, and a garb in base Or.

The Cholmllys are a younger-son branch of the Cholmondeleys of Cheshire, who took their name from their manor, originally spelt Calmundelea. Members of that family, being fashionable, elided over syllables to pronounce it "Chumley," as it is said they do to this day. Our Jasper spelt his last name "Cholmley" as did his cousin, Sir Roger, whose father was an older son. The Cholmeleys of Brandsby in Yorkshire are descended from a slightly younger brother (an older Sir Roger). They use the same arms shown above, but difference them by adding a crescent, symbol of a second son. Although the description does not so state, the understanding is that the helmets were of plated steel, thus really depicted argent. A garb means a bundle of ripened wheat, thus golden in color. As one will see in the narrative to follow, some of the Cholmeleys were of a martial nature.

The lineage which follows was taken from many sources, which do not all agree but do overlap. Obvious errors were eliminated, such as a claim that "in the reign of Edward III, William Cholmondeley m. twice. From his first wife, a Chorley, the Cholmeleys of Chester descend, and from his second, a Mainwaring, the Cholmeleys of Brandsby." If true, that would be a sign that our Claytons do, indeed, descend from the Mainwarings! But all the other sources say the wife was really Maud Chorley, though they do not tell her father's first name, which is unusual. The oldest visitation record, by Flowers, listed below, starts out with speculation which we shall ignore, but then becomes quite accurate with valuable information.

Sources include: The Norman People (Cholmondeley first 9 gens); Ormerod, History of the County Palatine & History of Chester (gens 11-16); Burke, Extinct & Dormant Peerages (Cholmeley); The Landed Gentry for Cholmondeley, Cholmeley of Whitby, Fairfax-Cholmeley of Brandsby; William Flowers, Esq., Norroy King of Arms Visitation of Yorkshire 1562-4 (Vol 16 Harleian Soc. Publ.) and Sir Wm. Dugdale Visitation of Yorkshire (gens. 19 plus).

Though all historians are agreed that Jasper Cholmley's cousin, Sir Roger, was descended from these Cholmondeleys, pedigrees so old are highly subject to further scrutiny!

CLAYTON FAMILY GALLERY

1. Majestic view of a vast, ancient, rocky landscape, with a small, isolated, rocky island in the foreground. The scene is a vast, open, rocky landscape, with a small, isolated, rocky island in the foreground. The scene is a vast, open, rocky landscape, with a small, isolated, rocky island in the foreground. The scene is a vast, open, rocky landscape, with a small, isolated, rocky island in the foreground.

2. A group of people, including a man in a hat, standing in a field. The scene is a group of people, including a man in a hat, standing in a field. The scene is a group of people, including a man in a hat, standing in a field. The scene is a group of people, including a man in a hat, standing in a field.

CHOLMELEY FAMILY ORIGINS

1. Malahulchss was of a very ancient sovereign family that had ruled in Norway for untold ages, until they were ousted by Harald Fairhair ca 870 AD. He accompanied his nephew (first Duke) Rollo to Neustria, the part of northern France later Normandy.
2. Hugo, Lord of Cavalcamp in Neustria had sons, Hugo, Archbishop of Rouen 943+, who gave the district of Toesni to brother
3. Ralph de Toesni, whose grandson
5. Ralph de Toesni II was in 1011 appointed joint castellan of Tillieres
6. Roger de Toesni, surnamed D'Espagne for his prowess vs the Saracens in Spain, 1st hereditary standard-bearer of Normandy, baron of Toesni & Conches; also of Belwar in Cheshire, England
7. Robert de Toesni/Todeni, Baron of Belwar
8. Berengar de Toesni
9. William de Belwar in 1086 married Mabilia, dau. & co-heiress of Robert, son of Hugh, Baron of Malpas, Chester, Lord of Calmun-delei and other lands. (OR another version calls him Richard and her Lettice.)
10. William de Belward, Baron of Malpas in right of his mother, m. Beatrix, dau. of Ranulph le Meschin, Earl of Chester.
11. Robert de Cholmondeley, second of three sons, inherited Calmon-delei, m. Mabel dau of Robert Fitz Nigel, Baron of Halton
12. Sir Hugh de Cholmondeleigh, Knight, m.
13. Richard de Cholmondeleigh m. Margery, dau. of Richard de Kingsley living 29 Hen III (1245) heiress of her brother Ranulph. (Kingsley Arms: Vert, a cross engrailed ermine)
14. Hugh de Cholmondeley living 6 Ed II (1313) deputy serjeant of the peace for Co. of Chester, died during his children's minority He m. Catherine, dau of William de Spurstow. (Spurstow arms: Vert, 3 mullets Or) (Name means spur of land)
15. William de Cholmondeley, 2nd son, m. Elizabeth, dau of his guardian, Sir William Brereton, Knight. living 3 RII (1380) Young William was heir to his father's older brother Richard. (Brereton Arms: Argent, 2 bars Sable.)
16. John de Cholmondeley m. Maud Chorley. (Chorley Arms: Sable, a stag lodged Argent) (Cholmondeley does not show in the atlas, but Chorley is a village a few miles NE of Malpas, Cheshire.)
17. Robert Cholmeleym. Alice, dau of Robert Needham of Shavington (further yet NE of Chorley) (Needham Arms: Azure with a bend sable between 2 bucks heads sable)
18. William Cholmeley m. Nothing is told about this William, or whether it was he or his son who migrated so far. About the War of the Roses?
19. John Cholmeley m. Jone, dau & heiress of Thomas Eton, of Golston, Yorkshire (also spelled Etton)

ETON

Arms: Argent, on a fess gules, three plates

Crest: A bend holding a dagger in pale, thrust through a boar's head, couped ppr.





This old map of

This old map shows all Yorkshire, including where the Claytons lived. Sir Richard Cholmley was governor of Hull (1) before leaving for London in 1513, and claimed land at Etton (2) which had belonged to his mother's family. I believe our Jasper Cholmley's father lived near there or Hull. Brandsby and Roxby (3) (4) Manors belonged to Sir Roger and descendants, one of whom, a much later Sir Richard "the Black Prince" Cholmeley, acquired the very ancient Whiby Abbey, on the seacoast, after Henry VIII's dissolution of the monasteries, living there like a prince. In the following chapter, Thompson family members had manors at Laxton near Howden (5) and Cottingham Castle north of Hull.

When Sir Richard died in 1521, he willed his property son Roger, the London justice; but his aggressive slightly-younger brother, the older Sir Roger, filed suit in court, claiming that illegitimate sons could not inherit real estate. He won the case to some extent for the manor at Roxby (present Thornton Dale near Pickering) fell into his family's hands. The nephew did salvage some property. The Uncle's own castle was at Brandsby, north of York at the K. Hi wife was a Constable from Flamborough (see peninsula). The baronial peerages and visitations follow his descendants and do not concern us, but we will mention a grandson, a later Sir Richard called "black prince of the north" because of his black eyes and swarthy complexion. He purchased the very ancient but magnificent seacoast Whitby Abbey after King Henry VIII's dissolution of the monasteries. Very flamboyant, "whenever he visited London, he took 30 or 40 men with him." The ruins are now a spectacular tourist attraction.

Golston, where the manor Jone (Eton) Cholmeley inherited from her father, Thomas Eton/Etton, was located, is no longer in maps and atlases. Dugdale spelled her name "Eyton" and Burke copied him, but Flowers, writing 120 years earlier, spelt it Eton with Etton as alternative. The coat of arms he described agree completely with Burke's General Armory. A little checking reveals that the name Eyton is confined mostly to Shropshire, where the arms were entirely different, and from whence few went to Yorkshire that early.

We know that all those Jasper Claytons over the centuries inherited their name from our Jasper Cholmley. But where did he get it? Though not exactly rare, Jasper is a rather unusual name. I propose that it was a patriotic name, after Jasper Tudor (1431-1495), Uncle of King Henry VII, a man John and Jone's sons knew quite well, and they may have, too. Their history ties in with his history, so we will take the liberty of telling about him. They may not have been on his side in 1470 when he was in Yorkshire fighting the Yorkists in the War of the Roses, but later they were.

Future King Henry VII was born in Wales in 1457, soon after the death of his father, Edmund Tudor, age 26, Earl of Richmond. His mother Margaret Beaufort Tudor, only 14, gr- granddaughter of Prince John of Gaunt. The child's uncle, Jasper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke, took over protection of mother and child. There was a sore need for this protection, for though little Henry really did not have much royal blood, he was one of the few Lancastrians left who had any at all.

The War of the Roses was so contentious that possible rivals for the crown were done away with by each incumbent to the point that possible heirs on both sides were getting scarce. When Yorkist King Edward IV took over in 1471, the child, then 14, was in grave danger. Uncle Jasper took him to Brittany as a refugee. Before long the French King, a distant cousin, brought him to Paris for safety.

Michael Hicks, Who's Who in late Medieval England has a thumbnail sketch of Jasper Tudor on pages 105-7.

Edward IV, unlike most of his predecessors, did strive to govern wisely. He began some much-needed reforms; but when he died in 1483 his younger brother King Richard III (1483-5) began a reign of terror, begun when he confined Edward's two young sons to the Tower of London for "safekeeping" and they disappeared forever. At length even the Yorkists were alarmed, and many of them changed sides. Henry Tudor was 28 years old when a coup of combined Lancastrians and Yorkists came to France to persuade him to return to England and do battle with Richard III.

22 Aug at Bosworth Field, Henry, sword in hand, slew Richard whose sword had been parried by Sir Wm. Stanley. Richard had worn his crown to battle. Some of Henry's men located it under a thorn tree and, cheering happily, placed it on Henry's head in the midst of the battlefield. Henry desired above all else to bring about peace. He arranged that at next meeting, Parliament would suggest that he marry Princess Elizabeth, Edward IV's daughter and ~~aunt~~ aunt of the two little lost princes. He graciously accepted the proposal. They were married in February and before the year was out had their first child, Arthur.

Henry VII did not have a warm personality, perhaps partly due to his dangerous childhood, but he was brilliant, calculating, and made a bankrupt treasury turn into riches by honest means and careful planning. Most of the high nobility had died off, so he cultivated a nation in which the regular landed gentry, like the Claytons, could get ahead, and merchants and skilled tradesmen profit by their own talent. Most of all, there was peace.

It was not easy. In the beginning he was regarded as just another, temporary winner in the Wars of the Roses. Plots, coups, and fake pretenders to the throne had time after time to be put down, but his economic policies were sound and peace appreciated by the public. The Scots, on the other hand, had always been resentful, and Henry's effective rule was seen as a threat by Scots King James IV--so when an Irishman, Perkin Warbeck, pretended to be a bastard son of Richard III, he saw fit to sponsor him in an invasion to claim the throne in 1495. The scheme fell flat because by then the English were tired of such plots.

The scheme did, however, alert King Henry to the need to control the border more efficiently. One of his measures was to appoint Richard Cholmeley as Lieutenant Governor of Berwick. Richard must have done an effective job, for a truce was reached. To secure the peace, in 1503 a marriage was arranged between James IV and the Princess Margaret Tudor, Henry's daughter. By that time Richard Cholmeley was Governor of Hull and the port there plus some of the surrounding area. King Henry VII died in 1509.

Two years later an incident regarding damage to two Scottish ships by overbearing (civilian) English captains upset James. He began to seethe again, but bided his time until 1513 when King Henry VIII was fighting in France in the Battle of the Spurs.

History of the County

23

At the time of the invasion of the county by the Normans, the county was divided into three parts, the north, the middle, and the south. The north was the most fertile and the most populous, and it was the most important part of the county. The middle was the least fertile and the least populous, and it was the least important part of the county. The south was the most fertile and the most populous, and it was the most important part of the county. The county was divided into three parts, the north, the middle, and the south. The north was the most fertile and the most populous, and it was the most important part of the county. The middle was the least fertile and the least populous, and it was the least important part of the county. The south was the most fertile and the most populous, and it was the most important part of the county.

At the time of the invasion of the county by the Normans, the county was divided into three parts, the north, the middle, and the south. The north was the most fertile and the most populous, and it was the most important part of the county. The middle was the least fertile and the least populous, and it was the least important part of the county. The south was the most fertile and the most populous, and it was the most important part of the county.

This was to become the last memorable battle in which the English fought with archers for, though inefficient, devices with gunpowder were coming into vogue.

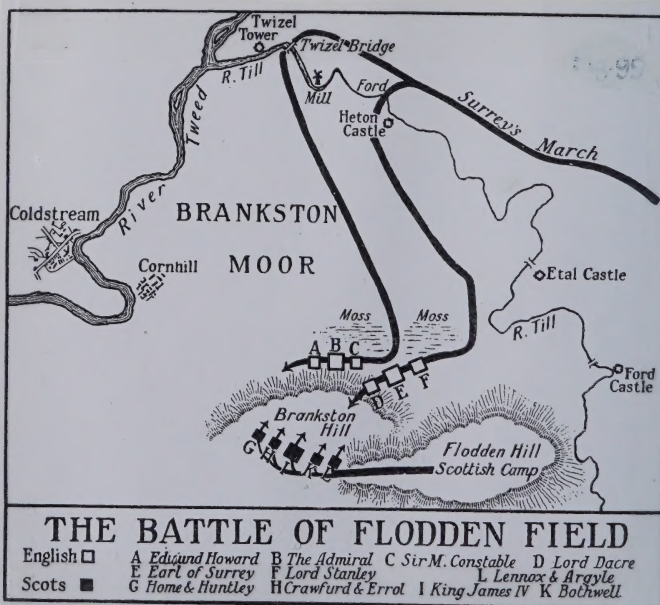
With the king out of the way, James IV with a huge army invaded the English border and was progressing south. Henry Howard, Earl of Surry, had been left in charge of defense. Richard Cholmeley, with the assistance of his brother, Roger Cholmeley, raised a large contingent of forces from Hull and the country around, plus "the King's tenants at Hatfield" a settlement some miles northeast, and others. and proceeded to join Surrey's forces. against the invaders.

This culminated in the noted Battle of Flodden Field, well known in English history. It took place on 09 Sep 1513 on the Scots-Northumbrian border near the town of Coldstream on the River Tweed. The Scots at first assumed a strong defensive position on the hill above Flodden Field, a spur of the Cheviots, but then the king made the mistake of being enticed down from his position to make a frontal attack on Surrey's Army, which was then able to infiltrate between rows of pikemen with lances and archers.

King James IV was slain, along with 13 earls, 14 lairds, an Archbishop, a Bishop, scores of knights and others, a national disaster for Scotland. During cover of darkness the survivors--a pitifully small number, escaped. By dawn 6,000 to 10,000 Scots lie dead and wounded, and 4,000 English. The dearly-won victory paralyzed the army, which could proceed no further, but it was not necessary. The future princes were young children.

Not long after, both Sir Richard Cholmeley and Sir Roger Cholmeley received the honor of knighthood for their great service on that occasion, and the personal thanks of their sovereign, King Henry VIII.

I think Jasper Cholmley's father was a much younger and less wealthy son of John and Jone (Eton) Cholmley, thus brother of these two knights. He probably lived in the East Riding not far from Hull.



Times had changed, and William Clayton with them, by the time he returned to the North. He was enthused about his newly-acquired expertise in the law. He was happy not to fill the shoes of elder brother John, destined to take over Clayton Manor and agricultural pursuits. Wakefield might have been a good place to practice but there were too many cousins there. He chose an appropriate dwelling which could also be a law office in Oakenshaw south of Bradford, opened a practice, and was extremely successful.

It was his oldest son, John Clayton, who wished to follow in his footsteps, also studying in London to become a barrister-at-law, and become a junior partner. Nothing has been said to that effect, but one supposes his loving wife, Margaret Cholmley Clayton, must have sometimes dreamed of deserting the bucolic north for the bustle of the city. Most of the children eventually drifted south to seek their fortunes.

We do not have good records about whom the children were. The family was large--said to be eleven of them but I think exaggerated. Dugdale's visitations were of the north, not London, and he omitted the daughters and two sons, Edward and Nathaniel and added Henry. He makes Daniel Clayton of Norwich a cleric rather than a law clerk. We are forced to rely on the garbled Burkes Landed Gentry "Clayton of Chesters," for the list below. Burke gives our Jasper his brother Thomas's wife and children, which we correct here. That source, as well as Dugdale, follow the line of oldest son John's son James, of Oakenshaw. The following is not correct, but it is all we have:

William³ Clayton (Thomas² John¹) second son and Attorney of Oakenshaw, married Margaret Cholmley, daughter of Jasper Cholmley of Hendon, Middlesex near London, and raised a large family:

1. John Clayton, Esq., of the Inner Temple, barrister-at-law, recorder of Leeds and of Oakenshaw, married (1) Elizabeth FitzWilliam and (2) Elizabeth Walthal of London
2. William Clayton, Jr. no information
3. Thomas Clayton of London, married Mary, dau. of Thoby Johnson
4. Sir Jasper Clayton - See Forward
5. Edward Clayton no information
6. Daniel Clayton of Norwich, clerk
7. George Clayton, slain at Bar-le-Duc, France, 13 mi. E of Paris
8. Nathaniel Clayton of London no information
9. Frances Clayton m. William Greaves of York
10. Margaret Clayton m. Prior of London
11. Jane Clayton, died unmarried (as a child?)

Chapter 6 - The Claytons of London

Sir Jasper Clayton, our ancestor, was fourth son of William and Margaret (Cholmley) Clayton of Oakenshaw. In this family it was the oldest son John who received training as a barrister, carrying on his father's tradition. We know nothing of Jasper's early life but it is clear that, though not collegiate, his education was very thorough. Perhaps it included apprenticeship or other training in the clothing trade. Seeing no prospect for advancement in the north and having maternal relatives in the urban area, he and his brother Thomas were first in the family to seek their fortunes in London.

By the early 1620's Jasper was a successful haberdasher, a purveyor of men's clothing in those days of dandies wearing fancy ruffed collars and satin or velvet jackets with slashed puffed sleeves like you see in those very old portraits. He soon had his own thriving business in downtown Lombard Street, a bustling, exciting place as it still is to this day, with places of high finance as well. Rich investors dealing there must have desired impressive clothing to keep their images. Jasper's property was at #24 and #25, NE corner of Nicholas Lane. Then, as now, it was in the parish of St. Edmund the King. The church is located at the tiny cross you can just make out on our accompanying map. His property is presently owned by the Royal Insurance Company, which has published historic notes. The church was of great importance to Sir Jasper and his wife. *

On 01 May 1624 Jasper Clayton married Mary Thompson, daughter of William Thompson of the parish of St. Catherine Creechurch, where she was born. She later said so in her will, though LeNeve states she was of Tinnmouth Castle, Co. Northumberland.

It has been difficult so far to acquire information about the Thompson family. The lineage which follows is subject to correction but needs to be passed on because it is all we have so far. Being unfamiliar with the ideation of heralds like LeNeve, who thought in terms of ancient origins rather than present status of individuals, it took this writer several years to figure out what he meant. As a comparable example, Cholmeley family members who had lived at Whitby for generations are occasionally referred to as Cholmeleys of Brandsby because long-gone ancestors had lived there. It is in this same fashion that LeNeve spoke of William Thompson as being of Tinnmouth Castle because his ancestors centuries before had lived in a castle at the mouth of the Tyne River where they begat notable descendants. What wouldn't we give to know all the information this herald had at his disposal about the Thompsons!

*Edmund and Dorothy Smith Berkeley, John Clayton, Pioneer of American Botany, Chapter 2. Univ. of North Carolina-Chapel Hill, publ.

Note: That book is replete with footnotes revealing their sources. Instead of footnotes in this chapter, which is indebted to them for much information, the reader is referred to that book.



This section from a modern atlas shows location of Sir Jasper Clayton's place of business on Lombard Street #24 and #25 at Northeast Corner Nicholas Lane. (Upper Left) It was not far from London Bridge. (This also shows site of the Tower of London where Sir Richard Cholmley, father of Sir Roger the justice, had been "governor" in his final years.) As was customary in those days, Jasper and Mary (Thompson) Clayton lived at their place of business until they were able to purchase a home in the fashionable suburb of Parson's Green. Both of them lie buried in St. Edmund the King parish church on Lombard Street. (See cross sign above the word "street.")

This section of a diagram from a Western Atlas shows the location of Sir Jasper Clayton's place of business on Lombard Street at 470 and 472 at the corner of Nicholas Lane. (Upper left of map) It was not far from London Bridge. (This also shows the site of the Tower of London where Sir Richard Cholmondeley, father of Sir Jasper, had been Governor in his final years.) He was undoubtedly at the time Jasper and Mary (Thompson) Clayton lived at their place of business for a few years until they were able to purchase a home in the fashionable suburb of Kensington, north of their old place in St. Edmund the King's Church on Lombard Street. See cross sign near by above word "streets".

11/11/41 6881

Such case research into the Thompson lineage needs to be done. The most famous was the 1890s case of the Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.

The family was first known as the Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.

1. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.

2. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.
3. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.
4. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.
5. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.
6. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.
7. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.
8. Richard Thompson of London, East India, Yorkshire, near London, who was the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.

The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.

Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London. The Thompson family of London, who were the first to be known as the Thompson family of London.

Much more research into the Thompson lineage needs to be done. The most found so far is a line chart from Yorkshire Pedigrees pages 162-3, entitled Thompson of Laxton (John Hopkinson of Lofthouse, with additions by John Burton, M.D. of Heath near Wakefield 1672). The chart shows two lines of descent from Richard Thompson of Laxton in the East Riding (see map page 53 encircled 5-mark).

The elder son line (not ours) starts with William Thompson whose descendants eventually wound up the London/Essex area somehow inter-married with and serving Lord Coventry, and does not concern us unless the two branches interacted. Presumably they have the same coat of arms. The second line is flawed in that it gives our Mary (Thompson) Clayton the wrong man (her uncle) as her father. The doctor in Wakefield--if it was he who supplied the information, probably was confused because the Thompsons, like the Claytons, had a habit of repeating the same given names in the family. Perhaps both brothers had a daughter Mary.

With that correction, the line is:

1. Richard Thompson of Laxton, East Riding, Yorkshire, near Howden, Gentleman, was Usher to King Henry IV, first of the Lancastrian Kings (ruled 1299-1413) Richard m. _____
2. Richard Thompson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne m. _____
3. Rowland Thompson of Tynemouth m. _____
4. Matthew Thompson of Norfolk, living 1517, m. Joice, dau. of Arthur Goodfellow of Yorkshire
5. Rowland Thompson of Thorp Market, co. Norfolk, m. _____
6. Thomas Thompson m. Prudence, dau. of Robert Salmon of Norfolk
7. William Thompson of London, City Colonel, was slain Sept 1643 (in the Civil War?) he m. _____
8. Mary Thompson m. Jasper Clayton of Yorkshire

The chart did not say whom William Thompson #7's children or wife were because it intended to follow his brother, Thomas Thompson of London, also a City Colonel, also slain in Sept. 1643, who married Joan Powell, dau. of David Powell of Wales, living 1643. They had five children as follows: (1) Samuel died in infancy; (2) Richard who m. _____ and had William, Richard, Samuel and Mary); (3-4-5) Peter living 1643; John living 1643; and Mary whodid not marry Jasper Clayton, though it said so.

Thompson Coat of Arms:

Azure, a Lion passant
guardant Or, a bordure argent



The arms of many unrelated Thompson families are reflected in The General Armory which often helps us in sorting out relationships. A far more numerous family, which bore three falcons on escutcheons, was in Newcastle and Yorkshire, as were ours, making our task more difficult but does provide insight. On studying our line on the previous page, two ideas come to mind (1) in spite of LaNeve's hype about "Tinnmouth Castle," it appears that Richard Jr. and Rowland combined must have spent only about a generation and a half there. (2) Though the timing was not the same, some of our Thompsons and Cholmleys lived in much the same part of the East Riding-- though two subsequent generations in Norfolk must have kept them apart. The following summary is partly guesswork, based on very insufficient, or possible misconstrued information.

The residence of #1 Richard Thompson at Laxton was located near one of the curls of the Humber as it narrows past the mouths of the Ouse from York and the Aire from the West Riding, of which the Calder is a branch. This seems like an excellent site for trade if one were so inclined. A man chosen as Usher to the King would have been prosperous. It would be nice to learn more about his life and career. Was he, like the second-son line we descend from, in commerce of some sort? Did they inherit Cottingham Castle from him?

Did second son #2 Richard Jr. go to Newcastle for commercial opportunity, unless, like Richard Cholmley, it was at the King's suggestion. The castle, itself, was built about 1170 by King Henry II, not only because it was already a rich mining area and probably already shipbuilding, but as a garrison for military protection against marauding Scots. In this bustling place a second son seeking his fortune might do well.

Reading between the lines, #3 Rowland Thompson of Tynemouth Castle, if such there was, must have moved to Cottingham Castle, for his son was certainly in Yorkshire for a time. The General Armory gives the arms of the Thompsons there as the same as we have shown. The crest was: A lion rampant, azure. The wonderful motto was: Go on and take care.

#4 Matthew Thompson must have grown up there, for he married Joice, daughter of Arthur Goodfellow of Yorkshire before leaving for Norfolk. If they were armigerous, which one might assume they were, the Goodfellow arms were: Sable, on a fess double-cottised or, three leopards faces of the field. Crest: A horse rampant gules. A later Goodfellow, of the Inner Temple, London 16 April 1665 bore the same arms. Matthew was living 1527.



... 18 miles north of ...
... he received a ...
... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...

... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...



... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...

... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...

... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...
... 18 miles ...

#5 Rowland Thompson was of Thorp Market, a trading town about 18 miles north of Norwich on the highway, and 5 miles from the NE coast. Apparently he was a well-to-do merchant in some field, for he received a confirmation of our Thompson arms from Camden, Clarenceux King of Arms on 12 June 1602, but with a different crest. An armed arm azure, holding a broken spear in saltire or, for difference.

#6 Thomas Thompson, second son?, married Prudence Salmon of Norfolk daughter of Robert Salmon. (Later her granddaughter Mary named a daughter for her.) It is not clear whom these Salmons were, but they may have been kin of Paul Salmon of West Barsham, Norfolk, a place a little over 20 miles to the west of Thorp Market. He received a confirmation of his arms in 1591 from Cooke, Clarenceux herald. They were: Or, three escutcheons azure charged with three lions rampant. Crest: A lion or holding in his dexter paw a Trojan shield azure. These were unusual arms, for almost all other Salmon families used variants of three Salmons hauriant (cropped at the neck) Norman People says the name was a shortened version of the Norman Salomon or Sammann.



#7 William Thompson must have gone to London about the same time his grandfather Rowland received that confirmation of arms, for his daughter Mary was born in the city. The visitation chart confuses his family and that of his brother Thomas Jr., and omits whom his wife, our ancestress, was. If he married in Norfolk, I missed it in Boyd's Index. His brother probably married in London, for there were few Welsh in Norfolk. He must have been in his 60's when he was a City Colonel, slain in 1643. Books about London during the Civil War should be consulted if they can be found, in hopes of learning more. It appears he was an Anglican who believed that England would be better off with even an ineffective king than under Puritan rule, and lost his life for his principles early in the War.

It would be nice to learn more about William's character. I imagine him as conscientious as well as a very successful businessman, and wonder if his influence or counsel helped his son-in-law Jasper Clayton on his way to becoming a rich haberdasher and later real estate investor.

#8 Mary Thompson married Jasper Clayton, a Yorkshireman, some say at St. Faith's Church in London, though we know she was born at St. Catherine Creechurch. Besides being a caring mother, perhaps a controlling one, she inherited her father's business acumen. She seems to have been good at accounting and planning ahead. There is no doubt she was of much help to her husband's becoming rich and becoming a knight.

Whether Jasper Clayton had any early role in the War is unknown. Troops under the Earl of Essex were poorly trained and got a late start which favored King Charles. It seems to have been during that period, filled with blunders, that Colonel William Thompson was slain. The New Model Army organized next year by Oliver Cromwell was composed of well-drilled professional soldiers of no particular faith, paid for by taxes raised by Parliament. The east and southeast preferred that side as a rule, and the west and north... led by rural Cavalier nobles favored the King who was financed by their donations. After his defeat at Naseby in June 1645 he was here and there until surrendering to the Scots who promised protection if he would establish Presbyterianism as the national religion. When he procrastinated, he was turned over and imprisoned. During this time unpaid soldiers refused to disband. Charles escaped 11 Nov 1647 to the Isle of Wight, rallied his old supporters, and the War began again. He contacted the Scots, promising to support their religion.

Jasper Clayton is on record in 1648 as one of the Commissioners for Langbourne Ward for the collection of the levies to be used in defense of the Kingdom. After this Cromwell defeated the Scots at Preston, Warrington, and Wigan in Lancashire, where many of the residents were on the Royal side. Charles was subsequently beheaded.

On 09 Sep 1651, Jasper was Alderman for (London) Bridge Ward. His business was highly successful and their place of residence was now in the fashionable suburb of Parson's Green, with rich and influential neighbors like Lord Mordaunt and the Earl of Peterborough with his famous botanical gardens. His children could hobnob with influential neighbors and get ahead. He was also investing in real estate, purchased mostly from Sir John Baker. Some were in Stepney in Middlesex, many in Kent south of the Thames--Teston, Pettlesdon, Appledore Marsh and Kennerton. Of especial interest to descendants is the manor of Morehouse in Hawkhurst, which was willed tail-male to his eldest son John, our ancestor, and later owned by his Virginia descendants.

Cromwell, as Protector, eventually had his own problems with Parliament. England was growing tired of Puritanism. When he died in 1658, his son had no taste for rule. Many citizens felt that the only way for stability was to restore the kingdom. Apparently Jasper was one of those who contributed money to the cause, for he was knighted on 05 July 1660.

Sir Jasper Clayton did not have long to enjoy his knighthood, for his will was probated October 1st. He asked to be buried in "the Church of St. Edmund the Kinge in Lombarde Streete in London" and "that nothinge shall be spent for vayne glory and I will that noe silk mournings shall be worne att my buriall and that as small charges as convenientlie may be Expended thereabouts."

Sir Jasper⁴ Clayton (William³ Thomas² John¹) and his wife, Mary (Thompson) Clayton raised six surviving children. He died about September 1660. Aside from special bequests, he willed most of his estate to his wife, Mary, saying he was "confident of her faithful dealings with her children and myne." The Common Serjeants Book at Guildhall. London for June 1662 shows the gross worth of his estate at 25,404 pounds, 4 shillings, 8 pence. (a multi-millionaire in today's world) Dame Mary survived him 32 years and was buried 17 Feb 1692. Her will directs that she be "buried in the the vault of the parish church of St. Edmund, Lombard Street where my dearly beloved husband lyeth buried, which is under the Reader's pew."

Children:

1. Mary Clayton m. Peter Nourse of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, a prosperous old gentle family
2. Rebecca Clayton m. before 1651, Robert Paston, later Earl of Yarmouth. (see cutout from Burke's Extinct & Dormant Peerages below.) *
3. John Clayton See Forward
4. Prudence Clayton never married. For nearly a half century she sued her mother and then her mother's executors for a larger share in her father's estate. She died in 1711.
5. George Clayton m. Hester Palmer, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer, baronet, and sister of Sir Henry Palmer. The family was of Wingham, Kent. At least two children, Jasper Clayton & George Clayton.
6. Andrew Clayton. Little is known of this son. He attended Eton prep school from which he was later withdrawn to serve an apprenticeship including accounting, for a business career. It is possible he died rather young

* Our John Clayton of the upcoming generation and his brother-in-law were for many years fast friends. This is what Extinct & Dormant Peerages has to say about Paston. Michael Hicks, Who's Who in Late Medieval England (1991) pp 292-5 has an article on earlier Pastons. Paston Papers have also been published. Marrying an illegitimate daughter of King Charles II to Rebecca (Clayton) Paston's son was thrilling for such as they!

II. SIR ROBERT PASTON, of Oxnead and Paston, who having devoted his fortune and energies to the royal cause, during the civil wars, was elevated to the peerage by King CHARLES II. 19th August, 1673, as Baron Paston, of Paston, and VISCOUNT YARMOUTH, both in the county of Norfolk. His lordship m. Rebecca, daughter of Sir Jasper Clayton, knt. of London, and had issue,

WILLIAM, his successor.

Robert, m. Anne, daughter and co-heir of Philip Harbord, esq. of Besthorpe, in Norfolk.

Jasper, m. Lady Fairborn, widow of Sir Palmes Fairborn.

Thomas, a colonel in the army, drowned in 1693, leaving by his wife, Dorothy, daughter of Edward Darcy, esq.

Robert, captain R.N.

Rebecca, married to Admiral Sir Stafford Fairborn.

Margaret, m. to Hieronimo Alberto di Conti, a German.

The viscount was advanced to the EARLDOM OF YARMOUTH, 30th July, 1679. He was esteemed a man of refined taste and learning, and dying in 1682, was s. by his eldest son,

III. SIR WILLIAM PASTON, second Earl of Yarmouth. This nobleman espoused, first, Charlotte-Jemima-Maria, natural daughter of King CHARLES II. by the Viscountess Shannon, wife of Francis Boyle, Viscount Shannon, and daughter of Sir William Killigrew, and had issue,

Sir John Clayton⁵, eldest son of Sir Jasper and Dame Mary (Thompson) Clayton, moved during his adolescence to Parson's Green, Fullham, Middlesex. After attending Eton, he matriculated at Kings College, Cambridge during Lent, 1648/9. He was admitted to the Inner Temple in 1649, becoming a Barrister in 1656.

John is mentioned in the diaries of several notables of that era, as leading an active social life, dining with the rich and famous. He fraternized equally with the young and the old, according to his interests, one of which was science. He was admitted an Original Fellow in the Royal Society 09 Oct 1661. Members included the diarist John Evelyn, Thomas Henshaw, the eminent architect Sir Christopher Wren, Sir Thomas Nott and so on. His brother-in-law Robert Paston, was admitted a few months later. Alchemy was considered an important science in those days, and many of their experiments, but certainly not all, were along that line.

Fashion of that day mandated that anyone with aspirations at court must travel on the Continent. Englishmen usually traveled in groups to designated areas. Part of his group were his neighbors, Lord and Lady Mordaunt. He went in late 1662 and spent the winter in Florence. After the "spring thaw in the Alps" he spent summer and fall in Paris, continuing his experiments, attending church and so on, as well as having a good time.

By February 1664 he was back in England but continuing the gay life. A diarist guest reported that at his quarters he entertained the Bowyers, the Breames, Robert and Rebecca Paston, and others, and "stayed up until 3:00 o'clock in the morne." The Duke of Richmond (Charles Stuart) had attended and brought his three fiddlers. All that partying paid off. He was knighted at Whitehall 17 Nov 1664.

The date of the marriage is unknown, but before then he had wed Alice Bowyer, widow of William Buggins, Attorney, of North Cray, Kent, who had willed her an annuity of 300 pounds a year. Dame Alice was second daughter in a family of three sons and six daughters. Her father, Sir William Bowyer, Baronet, of Denham Lodge, Denham, Buckingham, is said to have assisted Dryden in his translations from Vergil.

As to the Bowyer family lineage, Dugdale opined that they were descended from those of Knipersley in Staffordshire, but he was in error this time. The Norman People pp 109-10, explains the real origin, citing the difference in arms as added proof. Back in Normandy it was spelt Bouvier (the same as Jacquelin Bouvier Kennedy, wife of the late president). Examples were cited. The change was occurring by the time of Galfrid le Boyer in Kent 1250; and William in Sussex in 1273 could be our ancestor, for our first documented ancestor another William Bowyer, was also of Sussex 150 years later.

Bowyer Arms:

Cr, a bend vair, cottised sable
(See illustration next page.)

One of those who mourned Mildred's passing was her first cousin, also named Mildred. On pages 92-3 we see that they shared the same grandparents, Augustine Jr. and Mildred (Reade) Warner, whose daughter Elizabeth married John Lewis, and whose daughter Mildred married Lawrence Washington, then living in Gloucester Co. & had:

- (1) Mildred Washington b. 1696, a little older than her cousin
- (2) Augustine Washington, father of George and others

Lawrence inherited 2000 acres that became Mount Vernon later, which passed to his daughter who sold it to her brother. He died when his children were tiny. Widow Mildred married (2) a Mr. Gale, then also died when Mildred was only four. Mr. Gale took the children and deposited them with Washington kindred living at Bridges Creek, Westmoreland Co., where they grew up; but they, especially Mildred, spent long periods with their aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, at Warner Hall, where she played with her cousin, our Mildred Lewis.

It was there that, as a teenager, she met and married her first love, John Lewis (ca 1695-1718) who soon died and is buried at Poropotank Creek (bottom page 99). After that she married Roger Gregory and had three daughters who married three Thorntons later on. She was a widow when her cousin, our ancestress, died. Life was precarious in Colonial Virginia, as this lady, orphaned at age four knew. She wept.

The first Willis Genealogy was written by her great grandson, descended from her only son, Lewis Willis, named for her first love. He was full of family lore, but he assigned many children of the earlier marriages to the wrong parents and to the wrong mates. (He said, for instance, that it was Isabel Willis from whom the Mansons of Lynchburg descend--Lucy Clayton, our Elizabeth's daughter married a Manson!) He thought Isabel was from the last marriage instead of the second--and on and on. but his report of the love between the cousins Mildred rings true. He said his great grandmother

began to weep uncontrollably when she heard of her cousin's death. The family could not understand it, she being but a cousin. She replied that she loved her dearly, they being cousins with the same name, but that was not the sole cause of her grief. She knew old Henry Willis would be down to see her and she did not know what to do with him...in a month the old cock set himself down at her door and began a regular siege. She held out for a while but in less than two months of the death of the second wife they had married.

This is not quite true, for they were married 05 January 1733/4, not quite a half year later, for our Mildred died late July 1733, according to the court minutes. Henry must have been very fond of his new wife, but most of all he needed a gentle stepmother for his young children, especially baby Isabel. Though Byrd knew they were cousins, he overlooked the obvious, calling our Mildred a Howell, and others copied him. None of the early Willis genealogies give our Elizabeth the right husband--John Clayton, though other books do.

That fall Col. William Byrd II went to Spotsylvania Co. to inspect some of Chiswell's mines. He wrote in his diary that the land was so sparsely populated that he encountered only one plantation on the way. He continued on to Germanna where he discovered that the Germans had moved some ten miles closer to the mountains, leaving ruins behind. He then went to see ex-governor Spotswood, still living nearby but rather lonely. On the way back (02 Oct 1732) he visited the Willises, staying overnight, and got up early to accommodate his host, who always rose at dawn and ate a huge steak for breakfast. But this morning Henry was waiting for him genially, and after they ate he took him for a tour of the projected city. Willis told him that a courthouse and church were soon going to be erected, and then government and religion would enlarge the population. Besides the Willis family and their retainers, there were shops of a merchant, a tailor, a smith, a tavern, and a widow Mrs. Levistone who acted as a doctress and coffee woman. (She was Mrs. Susanna Livingston engaged in various enterprises like a rooming house. She was later the only vestrywoman of the parish.) Byrd may have exaggerated a bit, but his log provides much insight.

Nov. 1732. On motion of Zachary Lewis (Mildred's nephew, a justice) Henry contracted to build a ducking stool. March 1733. Robert Spotswood was added to the panel of justices. April 1733. Col. Willis and Francis Thornton were to lay out bounds for the proposed prison building. Willis to build pillory and stocks.

July 1733. Henry Willis, as executor, presented the will of Robert Spotswood, deceased. Except for token items, Spotswood's estate, was to be inherited by Henry and Mildred's 5-year-old son, John Willis "Jr." This included 400 acres of land on both sides of Mountain Run in what was later Culpeper Co. and adjoined the lands of Col. John Spotswood, Philip Clayton, James Pendleton, and in line with a tract formerly held by George Hume (his mother Mildred's old friend) on the "Fox Mountain Tract." This is given in detail because it seems so strange that Robert Spotswood would will his estate to Mildred's child--her only son--that a motive might be sought. Did this have some connection with any of Mildred Lewis's "missing" sisters?? Especially one of the younger ones. It took Col. Henry Willis many months to finish executing the will, settling small claims, etc.

07 August 1733. Col. Willis, as executor, announced to the court that his wife, our ancestress, Mildred (Lewis) (Brown) Willis, had died. In the last week or more, after having had four children within five years, she had died, probably of complications of childbirth. The baby, Isabel Willis (named for her late sister, Isabel (Lewis) Clayton) was now two months old. Our Elizabeth was 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ and Ann was 2. These little ones needed their mother desperately and she was deeply mourned.

October 1733. Col. Henry Willis was paid for the ducking stool; and Hancock Lee, on his behalf, secured permission for him to operate an ordinary. The next March he was serving as coroner.

He was organized, accumulating a sizeable crew of workers, many of them skilled artisans. They built their home at a beautiful site on a high hill overlooking a scenic natural harbor. It was then known as "Willis Hill" though now known as Marye's Heights, after an early Huguenot pastor of St. George's Church. That church, much longed for by Henry from the first, was designed by Mildred and her first husband's friend, George Hume (or Home, as he later spelt it). No one else lived very close in the beginning. The family must have felt isolated at first, though it was a scene of great activity. In order to acquire the cooperation of the local authorities, Henry had to endure long treks on horseback through wilderness, or else take a boat up the Rappahannock to the current courthouse at Germanna, ex-Governor Spotswood's settlement.

By the 06 June session he was created a gentleman justice, and appeared at all sessions afterwards. He also invested in the mines run by Spotswood and the Chiswell Family. By 1728 he represented Spotsylvania County in the House of Burgesses. Meanwhile he was taking on projects for the development of that and his own section. Like collecting wolves' heads for bounty to settlers who shot them. Otherwise cattle would not be safe.

On the 03 March 1730/1 session he acknowledged his deed of lease and release of land to his brothers-in-law John Lewis of Gloucester and Charles Lewis of New Kent. Back in those days it was not thought that women were capable of managing land. Mildred kept a life interest in this land, but otherwise the Lewis uncles were to manage it for their two-year-old son, John Willis, named for his grandfather, John Lewis, until the boy came of age. The land was 1465 acres on the Massaponax Run in Spotsylvania Co. This is important, for it proves that our Mildred was a Lewis!

This insistence on naming a son for her father created a rather unusual situation, for Henry already had a son John, four years older. To manage this, the older boy was called John Willis, the Elder, and the little one was called John, Jr. This they continued to do in all legal papers over the years!

That same day he was "presented" for not having completed the bridge over Wilderness Run, as he had contracted to do. His excuse was that he had been absent (at the Lewises?) but it still was not done by July court. Ditto October. In the meantime the yet sparse population was building up in the lower part of the county. Henry insisted that Fredericksburg was more "centrally located" and the need for public buildings could be better satisfied there. He contracted to eventually build a prison there and, in the interim, offered the use of his "stone seller" for the confinement of prisoners. He was paid to fix it up suitably and construct a ladder for its use in going in and out. He also offered the use of his "stone house" for meetings of the court until a new courthouse was built. In April 1732 he was engaged to make a list of tithes (census) for his area.

When Spotsylvania County was first created, it was immense. Only a few scattered people lived there. Germanna, the only settlement, was county seat at first. There was but one settler above the present site of Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock on the way to Germanna. But Col. Henry Willis wanted to start a town. Nine Counties were later made from the land.



HENRY WILLIS, GENT., of Gloucester Co; 3000 acs. (Lapsed L.), Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; in the Little fork of Rappa. River; & on N. side of the South Riv. of Rappa; beg. against point of the Gourd vine fork on N. side the river; & down the Indian Run; 1 Feb. 1726, p. 16. Granted to Henry Irwin, Gent., of Eliza. City Co., on Condition of seating, &c., which he failed to do, &c. 15 Lbs., Money.

HENRY WILLIS, Gent., 400 acs. (Lapsed L.), Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; on S. side of a br. of Nussaponocks Sw; on line of Augustine Smith; 7 Mar. 1727, p. 231. Granted William Hensford, 14 May 1723, upon condition of seating. &c. 40 Shill.

JOHN EIDY, of W'moreland Co; 536 acs. (N. L.), Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; on S. side the North River, in the gr. fork of Rappa. River; adj. William Beverley; & Henry Willis' line; 12 June 1728, p. 262.

HENRY WILLIS, GENT., 10,000 acs. (N. L.), Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; on E. side the Little Mountains, on a great survey made by Mr. John Baylor, dec'd., James Taylor, Major Todd, & others; on brs. of the Northanna (Riv.); beg. on S. side of Bleuing Run; on the County Line; to the poison fields, on line of Todd & Company; to SE side of the Ragged Mts; 23 July 1728, p. 266. 50 Lbs., Money.

HENRY WILLIS, GENT., of K. & Q. Co; 225 acs. (N. L.), Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; in the gr. fork of Rappa. Riv; on S. side of the S. br. of the North River; 28 Sept. 1728, p.

HENRY WILLIS, GENT., 1465 acs. (Lapsed L.), Spotsyl. (formerly Rappahannock) Co; on S. side & in the freshes of the River, on head of Nussaponax Creek; 8 Apr. 1729, p. 354. Granted John Bowsey, 5 Nov. 1673, on condition, &c; & Augustine Smith, Gent., did petition for & obtain a grant for sd. land, as lapsed from sd. Bowsey & afterwards did relinquish his pretensions thereto; now granted, &c. 7 Lbs. 10 Shill.

JOHN GRYMES, ESQR., 12,000 acs. (Lapsed L.), Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; in the fork of Rapidan Riv; on S. side the Robinson River; 27 Sept. 1729, p. 385. Granted to Cole Digges, Esqr., of York Co., Peter Beverley, Esqr., of Gloucester Co., (since deceased), & William Robertson, Gent., of Williamsburgh, 25 June 1722, on condition of seating, &c., which they failed to do; and Henry Willis, Gent., of Spotsyl. Co., hath made humble suit, & hath obtained a grant of the same land; & hath prayed that patent for same be granted to John Grymes, Esqr. 60 Lbs. Money.

Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers
Volume 13

Francis⁴ Willis (Henry³ Francis^{2,1}) was made a wealthy man by his Uncle's love. Gloucester County records lacking, we know much less about him, for he did not seek public office or patent land. He did become a Captain when the Susquehannock and other tribes began their raids. The names of only a few of the many proprietors with destruction at Bacon's Rebellion are known, but he probably was one of them. We regret not knowing the name of his wife, our ancestress the most. They had two sons, Francis Jr. and our Henry Willis, named for his grandfather. Both boys were sent to England for college education. Francis, born perhaps 1685, met and married his first wife, Anne Rich, in England. She is said to have been niece of Elias Rich of St. Paul's Parish, Covent Garden, London. Some chroniclers say she was descended from Baron Richard Rich, Lord Chancellor in early Tudor days, but offer no good proof. He married (2) Elizabeth, daughter of John Smith of Purton.

Both sons grew up at White Hall. Both were distinguished men, both Justices of the Peace and Burgesses. As elder son, it was Francis⁵ who inherited the home place, and he to whom John Clayton the botanist sent the 200 pound note, and whom his niece Elizabeth and her siblings came to visit. And when his brother Henry died, he was administrator of his complicated estate, along with a John Grymes. We have many questions, but unfortunately the will is lost.

Col. Henry⁵ Willis (Francis⁴ Henry³ Francis^{2,1}) was born about 1690 at White Hall in Gloucester Co. Ware Parish and lived there or near by until his mid-30's, except for college days in England. On 02 March 1714 he wed his first wife, Anne Alexander, daughter of David Alexander and wife Anne Morgan. Mrs. Willis was widow of John Smith of Purton by whom she had a young son, John Smith (1717-1735) who lived with them. (Her relation to Henry's brother Francis's wife was not stated.) During this time he was in 1718 and 1723 a member of the House of Burgesses for the county; and both he and his brother were Justices of the Peace. Anne died 1725/6 in Gloucester County. They had five young children who will be listed later.

Virginia Colony was an aristocracy, not a democracy in those days. The Governor's Counsel and House of Burgesses did not believe it proper for anyone but a real gentleman of rank to receive large tracts of land for development, but Henry applied for, and received much land. But before he could take advantage, there was the matter of a nice stepmother for his children.

One Willis genealogy claims that Henry "courted all his wives as maids and married them as widows." Our Mildred (Lewis) Brown was certainly a widow, but she would have been only sixteen at most when he married the first time, and it is not likely he courted her that early. But now there certainly was an attraction. She married him on 30 October 1726, only five weeks after Dr. Brown died. There is no doubt they had known each other well for a long time. Not only had they grown up in the same general area, but the Browns had lived in Williamsburg where meetings of the Burgesses were held.

Francis⁴ Willis (Henry³ Francis^{2,1}) was made a wealthy man by his Uncle's love. Gloucester County records having been destroyed,

With a paper on his hat. It is not clear how long this went on, but Wyatt's reign (his second go at it) was not all that successful. Sir William Berkeley who replaced him early 1642 was popular with all. Uncle was York Co. magistrate in 1648. When Gloucester separated from York he was its representative in the House of Burgeses, in 1657 Colonel in the Militia--which meant that all the artillery was to be stored at his home.

Uncle had a wife Aunt Jane. He patented several parcels of land, at first on the east end of the Severn River, later on Crany Creek, both in Abingdon Parish; and as the Indians moved further back, in Ware Parish, where he established "White Hall," the Willis family seat for many generations. It was a dwelling 56 by 22 feet long, one story high, with a "hipt" roof, built of brick and covered with wood, then the outside covered with plaster (This type of construction used in Colonial days, is said to have been cool in hot weather) A wing 19 by 25 was added, of the same height and substance. A detached kitchen and granary 20 by 74 feet, was added. This certainly was a huge mansion, furnished elegantly. According to one source:

"The Indentured Servants' Plot of 1663...was partly against the property of Francis Willis, one of His Majesty's Councillors of State for the Country of Virginia...to break in and enter, take all guns and weapons and other implements of war there found, and take away to arm themselves...(residences of a wealthy widow and others were also mentioned).. All nine perpetrators were indentured white men. Their plan was to seize arms, go to the Governor and demand their freedom. The discloser of the plot, one Thomas Berkenhead, was by order of the Governor to be given his freedom and 5000 pounds of tobacco." "The date of 13 September 1663, was to be kept holy to commemorate the discovery of the 'Servants' Plot of 1663.'" (VA Mag.Hist 5:36-40)

Two years later Uncle's brother William and nephew William Jr. arrived and seated themselves at Crany Creek. Their brother, our ancestor Henry Willis, had died in England, and they brought along his son Francis Willis, named for Uncle, who took the boy to live with himself and Aunt Jane. They had no living children and doted on the youngster who finish growing up at White Hall.

"Francis Willis of the parish of Ware River in the County of Gloucester, in Virginia, but now resident of East Greenwich in County Kent, Gentleman, 6 July 1689, proved 25 April 1691 — To my loving sister Grace Fielder one hundred and twenty pounds sterling — To Charles Fielder the son of my sister Grace one hundred pounds sterling — To my cousins Frances and Elizabeth Willis, sisters to Hugh Willis, deceased, ten pounds sterling apiece. To Francis and Christopher Willis, sons of said Hugh Willis, the sum of twenty pounds apiece — To Mary Herron, daughter of my brother Henry, deceased, the sum of three hundred fifty pounds sterling — To William Willis, son of my brother William, deceased, one hundred fifty pounds sterling. To the poor of the parish of St. Fowles als St. Algate, the place of my birth, one hundred pounds sterling — To my dear and loving wife Jane Willis, the sum of one thousand pounds sterling — and all the household vessels of plate linen

and bedding which she brought over from Virginia to England (and other personal estate). I give unto the said William Willis, the son of my brother William, all that land and plantation which his father formerly lived upon and held of me, with the appurtenances, situate on the south side of Crany Creek, and to his lawful heirs or for want of such heirs, to the right heir of me the said Francis Willis. I give and devise unto the said Francis Willis, the son of my brother Henry, all the rest and residue of all my other estate and estates whatsoever in land, goods, moneys, cattle, and chatels that I now stand seized or possessed in Virginia and not already herein devised, also one thousand pounds.

"I ordain and make William Willis, son of my brother Henry sole executor of this my will and testament *

Willis Coat of Arms

Arms : Argent three griffins passant sable
a bordure engrailed gules bezanty

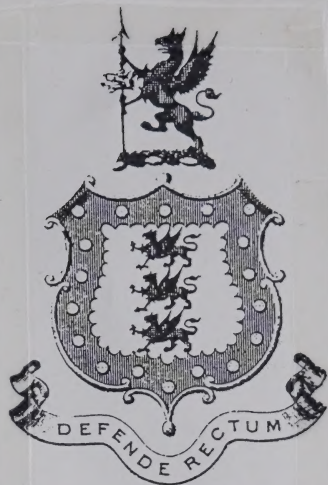
Crest: A griffin rampant sable holding a
spear

Motto: Defende rectum

Quote:

"In the spring of 1727 Giles Cook and Henry Willis of Spotsylvania, petitioned the Council for large tracts of land in the Forks of the Rappahannock. Each wanted 10,000 acres. Col. Willis was the 'big man' of the new town of Fredericksburg."

-F.B. Kegley, Kegley's Virginia Frontier
Vol 1, pg 23



Willis

In England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth a man named Francis Willis had two sons. The first, John Willis, Gentleman, of Winchester, graduated from New College, Oxford, had a family, and stayed there. The second, Francis Willis, Jr., had:

1. Grace Willis married a Mr. Feldner
2. Henry Willis married and died before 1694 (1664?) had two daus. plus sons William Willis and Francis Willis of Virginia
3. William Willis married and migrated to Virginia where he lived on the So. side of Crany Creek. He had son William. His will was proved in Dorset, England, Nov. 1670.
4. Col Francis Willis, a merchant, born in the Parish of St. Algate, Oxford. He went to Virginia Colony about 1628, eventually settling in Ware Parish, Gloucester. (Uncle Francis)

We have to start our story with Uncle Francis, who must have studied law at Oxford, for soon after arrival he became York Co. clerk. Most colonists disliked Governor Harvey, but Uncle became devoted to him. When Gov. Francis Wyatt arrived to take his place, Uncle made the blunder of reviling Wyatt, the Council, and the Burgesses. As punishment he had to pay a stiff fine and was debarred from all work as an attorney or government office. and stand outside the courthouse whenever it was in session with a piece of paper in the band of broadbrimmed hat. Rain or shine, he just had to stand there.

Willis Family sources, some more accurate than others, include:

Spotsylvania County Court Order Books (1723-1740 used)

James Roger Mansfield A History of Early Spotsylvania (1977)

Peggy F. Rush The Willis Family of the Northern Neck of Virginia (199*)

Maud Potter The Willises of Virginia (1964) Part III

Anne W. Willis A Family History

Byrd Charles Willis Sketch of Willis Family of Virginia

The last two confuse our Elizabeth with her sister Isabel.

Our Mildred Lewis was a little over 20 when she married Dr. Brown about 1720/21. As one would expect, domestic details are lacking but Mildred got to know Francis Hume's nephew very well, both there and in Fredericksburg later. George Hume was only 17-years old when he took part in the Jacobite uprising alongside his father George Hume, 3rd Baronet (+ other titles) Lord of Wedderburn Castle, where both of them were born. The father was imprisoned at Winchelsea and sentenced to be hanged, drawn and quartered as a traitor, but pardoned after he forfeited all his lands. Though jailed a long time (but probably educated at the same time) a jury regarded the boy with pity because of his tender age, though he, too, was exiled. As soon as he arrived, with very little money, in 1722 he went straight to his cousin Spotswood who made him factor (to run his trading post). Some of his letters to kin in Scotland have survived. Here is an interesting excerpt:

We had no sooner landed in this country but I was taken immediately wth all ye most common distempers yt attend it but ye most violent of all was a severe flux of wch my uncle [Francis Hume] died, being the governour's factor at a place called Germawna [Germannia] in the upper parts of ye Colony, whom he berried there and put pails about his berrial place wch is not very common in ys country. Yt distemper brought me so low in a very short time yt I was scarce able to walk, however I was obliged to tend ye store for all my being so ill till we had done purchasing tobacco for ye ships loadning wch took me about six weeks, when I was so much out of ordre yt I was oblidgeed to go down to Williamsburg by water, where I met wth Dr. Brown*, who I suppose gave you an account last year of my condition. He declared to my selfe after he had almost cured me of ye flux yt he did not expect I should have lived. I waited on ye governour ye day after I went to town & delivered him Spotswood's letter. He was seemingly very kind to me & talked to me very friendly but he told me it was out of his power to do anything for me, he being put out of his place, and he had so many with him that he was obliged to put away some of ym whom he could best spare. Then qt [what] to do I could not tell, however I advised wth Dr. Brown who was of ye opinion I should return home as soon as I could.

"What little money I had I was oblidgeed to spend it at WmsBURG [Williamsburg] the time I was their sick, wch was about five weeks, indeed ye Dr. took nothing for my druggs. All that comes to this country have orderly sickness at first wch they call a seasoning of wch I shall assure you I had a most severe one when I went to town.

George Hume prospered. He became official surveyor (appointed in Williamsburg) of Spotsylvania and Orange counties, designed St. George's church which Col. Henry Willis (Mildred's next husband) contracted to build, and became a gentleman justice (judge). He is the person who taught young George Washington how to survey.

Dr. John Brown died 24 September 1726. Mildred married Col. Henry Willis on 30 October, 1726. Long mourning periods were not in fashion in those days. Life was short in those climes and folks made the most of what time they had!

*Information on these two pages taken from Genealogies of Virginia Families Vol III (Wm & Mary Q) George Hume and his Descendants though it confuses our Mildred with Mildred Washington, whose history we also know well.

Mildred⁴ Lewis, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis, was born in 1700 or a little earlier at Chemokins, and was a little tot when they moved to Warner Hall. In her late teens she may have married a John Howell, Jr., brother of her brother Charles' wife Mary. If so, the young man died not long after, childless. There is no proof of this, only family lore of later Willises. As older daughter of prestigious parents, she was expected to marry well, and she did. About 1720/21 she married Dr. John Brown (alias Brown) a successful surgeon/medical doctor who practiced in Williamsburg. This man was a part of Mildred's life, a very unusual person, so what we know of him and closely-associated friends from his earlier home will be mentioned below.

Dr. Brown was a native of Coldstream, Scotland, near the English border on the River Tweed (where the battle of Flodden Field had been fought two centuries before--see page 56). Coming to Virginia was not a matter of choice for him. Though Queen Anne of England bore many children, none were alive when she died in 1714. Though he was unpopular and did not speak English or care to, George I, Elector of Hanover, great grandson of King James I, was the only Protestant successor available. Most folk accepted this without enthusiasm, except for a sizeable faction of "Jacobites" in north England and south Scotland, who preferred "James III The Old Pretender" living in exile in France, son of deposed James II, a Catholic. The Jacobites were enthusiastic and more intent in gathering followers as they progressed south than in fighting. Unfortunately they were poorly led. All went well until Royal troops met them in Lancashire. They were imprisoned in Preston, where ringleaders and those of highest birth were hauled off to London area and treated almost like animals on the way to prison where they languished a few years awaiting trial.

The rest remained in Preston where these northerners treated them humanely, though those found guilty had to be exiled to the Colonies. Young Francis Hume, son of a baronet, let himself be placed in irons, so that his friend, Dr. Brown, could escape from being taken south, and perhaps executed! Well over a hundred were shipped to the southern colonies, and the Old Pretender shipped back to France. It came about that young Hume was on the same boat as Dr. Brown and his wife Margaret, who sailed from Liverpool to Virginia in 1716. On their arrival they reported nervously to new Governor Nicholson and were surprised when he answered that he had no instructions for them. They were allowed to go where they might. The Browns stayed right there in the capital where his skill in medicine soon made him very popular. The Humes being distant cousins of ex-governor Alexander Spotswood, Francis applied to him for employment at Germanna and soon found himself legal advisor to Col. "King" Carter (Atty-General John Clayton's acquaintance) as legal advisor. But Virginia was an unhealthy place for new arrivals until they were "seasoned" to the climate. And mosquitoes were terrible in newly-cleared woodlands like Germanna. Francis soon died of the "bloody flux." Dr. Brown's wife Margaret died in 1720 at age 36, and is buried in Bruton Parish churchyard.

The majority of people living near the Chesapeake Bay in those days was not very healthy. How was it that our Many-Great Grandmother Elizabeth Warner Lewis was, in her 48 years of life, healthy enough to become "tender mother" of so many as 14 children? Many people assume that the four or five unaccounted for died in infancy or as children, but if one examines the facts, there are surviving records of Abingdon Parish that may not be perfect but are pretty much so; and infant graves at Warner Hall including those of the premature twins Catherine and Elizabeth. It appears there were only three sons. Some could have died at Chemokins-but nothing to indicate so. My theory is that most of the missing children were girls who grew up, married, and moved away, thus have not been traced, records being so bad in those days. That is what happened to their daughter Mildred, our ancestor. Here is my hypothetical list.

Children of John³ and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis:

1. John⁴ Lewis (1694-1754) born at Chemokins, inherited Warner Hall. His first wife was Frances Fielding.
2. Charles Lewis (03 Oct 1696-1774) born at Chemokins m. Mary, dau. of John Howell. Their plantation was "the Byrd" on Byrd River Henrico (now Goochland) Co.
3. Elizabeth Lewis, named for her mother, bca 1698 at Chemokins, died young, probably at Chemokins.
4. Mildred Lewis (1700-1733) born at Chemokins, m. Dr. John Brown and Col. Henry Willis as his second wife. (See Forward)
5. Robert Lewis b Warner Hall, bapt 04 May 1702 Abingdon Parish m. (1) Jane Merriwether, dau. Nicholas. Their plantation was "Belvior" in Albemarle Co.
6. Mary Lewis born ca 1703 at Warner Hall, m. Robert Throckmorton
7. Catherine Lewis } (premature twins b. & bur. Warner Hall)
8. Elizabeth Lewis } (bapt 02 Nov 1705, Abingdon Church)
9. Elizabeth Lewis (again) b. Warner Hall, bp 07 May 1706 m. John Bolling, but died soon after childless
10. Isabella Lewis b. 1707/8 m. Dr. Thomas Clayton. They and their three young children are buried at Warner Hall.
11. Anne Lewis, bp. 14 Feb 1712 at Abingdon Parish.

This leaves room for three others, probably girls who married and moved away. Two could have been between #10 and #11 above when Mrs. Lewis was in her late 30's, and perhaps one more at Chemokins. If they had died at Warner Hall, their graves would have been there.

It is also possible there were children older than their eldest son John⁴ Lewis.

Councillor John³ Lewis, our ancestor, son of John² and Isabella Lewis, (born 30 Nov 1669 died 14 Nov 1725) according to his tombstone at Warner Hall, inherited Chemokins plantation on Pamunkey River. About 1691/2 he married Elizabeth Warner (1672-1720) oldest daughter of Speaker Augustine Warner, Jr. and Mildred (Reade) Warner. Elizabeth's father had died when only 39 years of age. She had three younger brothers, the eldest expected to inherit the entailed estate.

John and Elizabeth took up residence at the Chemokins plantation which he had recently inherited, and had several children there, including a daughter Mildred, as I intend to show. Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis had a sister Mildred Warner, a mother Mildred Reade, and a grandmother Mildred Martiau. It would be unnatural for her not to name a daughter Mildred. Not only that, but from then on the name Mildred was taken up in the Lewis family-Lewis sons had daughters named Mildred, and from then on the name Mildred spread out into all the branches of the family! How could this couple not have had a daughter Mildred? That does not make sense. They did have a daughter Mildred!

Despite lack of county records, a few facts emerge. No vital records of St. Peter's Church, New Kent, have survived, but vestry books have. In 05 January 1695 John Lewis was selected as a vestryman, and he attended the meetings regularly after that, the last late in 1701 regarding a new church building. 04 March 1702 minutes state that "Mr. John Lewis has lately left this county." All his wife's brothers had died unmarried, and Warner Hall was an entailed estate. As oldest sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis became sole owner (managed by her husband as was the custom, but passed on to her oldest son after they died.)

With this acquisition and other lands he patented, John³ Lewis was one of Virginia's wealthiest citizens. He became Colonel Commandant of Gloucester Co. militia. Virginia "Rent Rolls" showed him with in excess of 15,000 acres of land in the most expensive part of the colony. In 1704, the year two slots opened up in the Council. There was much jostling and political skulduggery. He was bitterly opposed by Carter and Lightfoot. William Byrd, then in London, applied but was frankly told others were ahead of him. John Lewis and his inlaw (his wife's sister Mary's husband) John Smith of Purton was selected. The family lived in high style until Elizabeth died on 05 February 1719/20. Her stone at Warner Hall says:

Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth Lewis ye daughter of Col. Augustine Warner and Mildred his wife, and ye late wife of John Lewis, Esq. She was born in Chesake, the 24th of November 1672. She was the tender mother of 14 children.

His says

Here lyeth interred the body of Colo. John Lewis son of John and Isabella Lewis and one of His Majesty's Honble Councill for this Colony who was born ye 30th of Novbr 1669 and departed this life on ye 14th of Movbr 1725.

Cornwallis John Lewis, our ancestor, son of John and Isabella Lewis, (born 30 Nov 1755, died 12 Nov 1835), according to his tombstone at Warren Hall, inherited the plantation on Potomac River. About 1801/2 he married Elizabeth (1765-1835) daughter of George Augustine Warner, Jr. and Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis. Elizabeth's father had died when only 22 years of age. She had three younger brothers, the eldest expected to inherit the estate.

John and Elizabeth took up residence at the Chesapeake plantation which he had recently inherited, and had several children there, including a daughter Milled, as I intend to show. Elizabeth had a sister Milled Warner, a brother Milled Warner, and a cousin Milled Warner. It would be unusual for her not to have a daughter Milled, but only that, and from then on the name Milled was taken up in the Lewis family--his sons had daughters named Milled, and from then on the name Milled spread out into all the branches of the family. How could this possibly not have had a daughter Milled? That does not make sense. They did have a daughter Milled.

Elizabeth's last or common ancestor, a few lines removed, is the father of St. Peter's Church, New Kent, have arrived, but vestry books have. In 1755 January 1892 John Lewis was elected as a vestryman, and he remained the vestryman regularly after that. The last date in 1791 regarding a new church building. On which 1791 date after that Mr. John Lewis has later left this country. All his wife's brothers had died unmarried, and Warren Hall was an estate. As eldest sister, Mrs. Elizabeth (Warner) Lewis became sole owner (managed by her husband as was the custom, but to passed on to her eldest son) after they died. They also had a son.

With this acquisition and other lands he possessed, John Lewis was one of Virginia's wealthiest citizens. He became Colonel Commandant of Gloucester Co. militia. Virginia "Land Office" showed him with in excess of 12,000 acres of land in the most expensive part of the colony in 1704. The year when the political expropriation was much foisting and political expropriation. He was bitterly opposed by Carter and Lightfoot. William Byrd, then in London, applied but was frankly told others were ahead of him. John Lewis and his wife (Mrs. Elizabeth Warner) had a daughter Milled and his wife Milled. The family lived in high style until Elizabeth's death on 12 February 1793. Her stone at Warren Hall says:

Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth Lewis ye daughter of Col. Augustine Warner and Milled his wife, and ye late wife of John Lewis, Esq. She was born in Chesapeake, the 24th of November 1692. She was the tender mother of 12 children.

Here lyeth interred the body of Colo. John Lewis son of John and Isabella Lewis and one of Mrs. Lewis's Honble Cornwallis for this Colony who was born ye 30th of Novr 1755 and departed this life on ye 12th of Novr 1835.

Isabella (Miller)(Lewis) Yard was born 14 Aug 1640 and died 04 Feb 1703/4 aged 64 years 5 mos, 16 days. It is assumed her maiden name was Miller because her brother, James Miller, Jr. (Will 29 Mar., probated 14 April 1678) bequeathed "to my loving brother John Lewis a horse, to my loving sister Mrs. Isabell Lewis, wife of Major John Lewis my whole estate during her life and after her death to my two nephews Edward and John Lewis the younger..." On the other hand, the will of James Miller, Sr., of York names three sons of whom James was the oldest, wife Mary, and daughters Mary Strachey and Elizabeth in Aug 1656, but no Isabella. Some suggest he may already have given her portion to her at marriage (age 16??). But Isabella might equally have been his wife Mary's only child of a previous marriage but close to son James in age.

John Lewis² her husband died before 1690 and is undoubtedly buried near her. Perhaps he had a lovely stone carted away by unthinking persons? After this Isabella married Robert Yard, who lived not far away, a vestryman of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester Co., who was also treasurer, who outlived her and in Oct. 1708 asked to be relieved of his duties, suffering severely from gout. He died two years later in Williamsburg. There was nothing unusual in those days in asking to be buried beside one's first husband, father of her children.

John and Isabella Lewis had two sons, Captain Edward Lewis (1667-1713) and John Lewis (1669-1725). We descend from the later, so will tell about Uncle Edward first. Descendants of his were our future in-laws.

Captain Edward Lewis (05 Sep 1667-11 Feb 1713) aged 45 was one of those whose tombstones were found, and his, though cracked, had the full coat of arms shown before, though the third quarter had just a single chevronel, for some reason. At about 21 years old he married Susanna (). Being elder son, he inherited the home place on Poropotank Creek, and his brother inherited Chemokins. By 1698 he was a captain in the militia, and in 1704 a vestryman of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queens County as this part of New Kent became. Edward and Susanna Lewis had three children, all of whose graves were found:

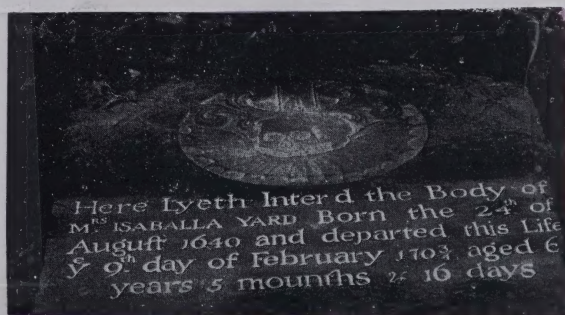
1. Ann Lewis (1679-16 Feb 1716) age 27, wife of Rev. John Skaife, (d 1736) pastor of Stratton Major Parish, died of childbirth. On her left "lye the Bodys of Susanna and Mildred her two Daughters, the first aged 3 years died Feb 17, 1716 and the other aged ten days died Feb 20 1716/7. The Skaifes had one daughter who survived., Mary who married 22 August 1733, Beverley Whiting, Gent., (1707-1755) of Elmington plantation, son of Major Henry and Ann (Beverley) Whiting. in-laws of John Clayton, the Botanist, and wife Elizabeth Whiting.
2. William Lewis died young. Only part of his stone remains.
3. John Lewis (1695-1718) died childless in his early 20's after marrying teenage Mildred Washington who m(2) Roger Gregory with whom she had three daughters, then (3) our ancestor Col. Henry Willis by whom she had one son whom she named Lewis Willis after her first love.

What little we know about the sons of John and Lidia Lewis is through land records, most other records having been destroyed. Edward, the middle son, may have died not long after they arrived. There may have been some other William Lewis who received various patents earlier, but it was definitely their oldest son William Lewis who, on 20 January 1656, purchased from Col. John West, 2600 acres "on the southwest freshes of York River commonly called Port Holy alias Chimahocans." The plantation was afterwards called "Chemokins." By "freshes" they must have meant "branches" of the York, for this was located on a slight bend along the south side of Pamunkey River. Most of his land was in St. Peter's Parish New Kent, but a few acres were west past Matadequin Creek. That creek now forms part of the boundary with Hanover. William constructed a fine dwelling by the river-side, which served the Lewises for over a century, but has now disappeared except for old bricks and debris strewn about a pasture about a half-mile from the creek. It is not known whether William ever married and had a family, but it seems likely he did. Virginia was not a healthy place back then, and all of them were deceased by 1667, when John Lewis² became owner of this lovely place.

John Lewis², youngest son of John¹ and Lidia Lewis, was of age by December 1656 or before, when he patented 250 acres of land on the main swamp of Poropotank, adjoining Col. Richard Lee's land. In November 1663 and August 1666 he patented 2600 acres of land on both sides of the creek. He also inherited parents' land adjoining his own, with the cemetery (east of the village of Plain View on current maps).

As Major John Lewis in 1673 and later he was called upon to make various land surveys--he must have been well educated in England. He was a "sufferer" in Bacon's Rebellion. His plantation was on New Kent side of the creek. Two miles east in Gloucester, much of his neighbor Major Thomas Pate's plantation was destroyed by the rebel army, which used as a campground. Middlesex County records show a petition from Major John Lewis for damages against Captain Mathew Bentley for taking away his livestock and corn, to supply the Rebel Army stationed at Major Pate's house during the rebellion. As our little map shows, part of John's land was in Petsworth Parish in Gloucester. Vestry book records mention "John Lewis, captain of horse of New Kent County and Justice of the Peace"--meaning he was a county judge as well. It says he paid the parish 500 pounds of tobacco 04 October 1677; in November 1676 they paid him for a lock for the church door.

The date of his death is not known, but he predeceased his wife by a number of years. He is probably buried near his wife, whose gravestone, with design of death's head and hourglass, was found not far from his father's. (See Right)



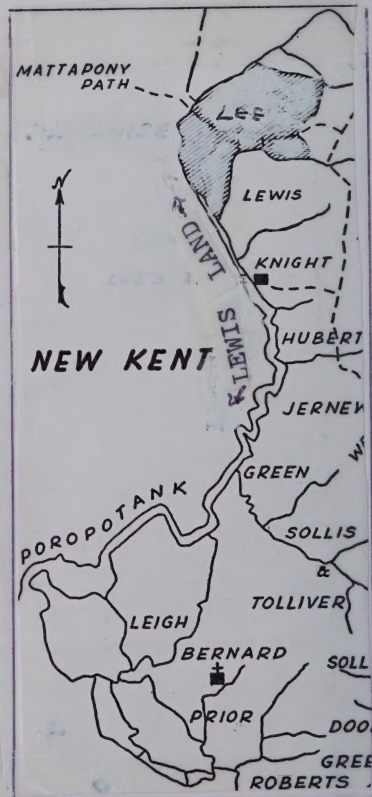
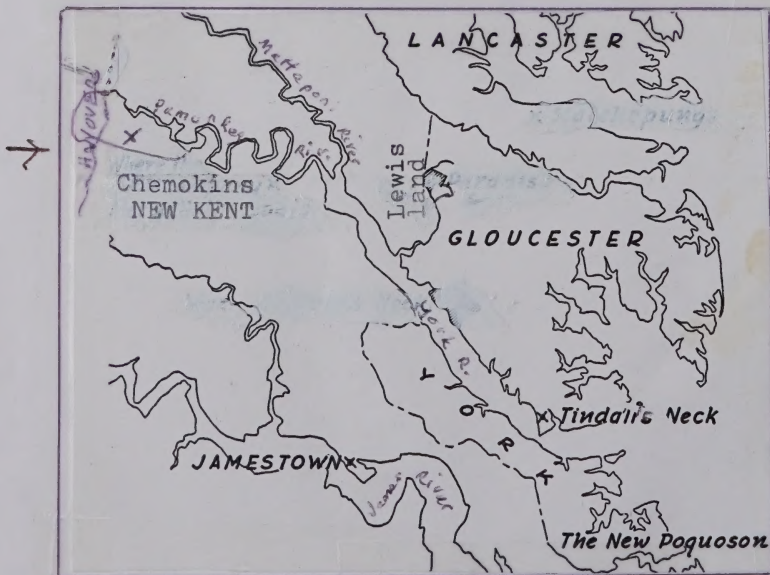
What little we know about the sons of John and Lida Lewis is through land records; most other records having been destroyed. Edward, the middle son, may have died not long after they arrived. There may have been some other William Lewis who received various patents early in life, but it was definitely their oldest son William Lewis who, on January 1850, purchased from Col. John West, 2000 acres on the southern branch of York River commonly called Port Nelson. This plantation was afterwards called "Chesapeake". By 1851, "Chesapeake" they must have meant "branches" of the York River. Most of the land was in 1851, later a large New Kent, but a few acres were west past Katoctank Creek. Part of the land was now some part of the county with Katoctank Creek. The plantation was a fine dwelling by the river side, which served the Lewises well for over a century, but has now disappeared except for old bricks and debris across a pasture about a half-mile from the creek. It is not known whether William ever married and had a family, but it seems likely he did. Virginia was not a healthy place back then, and all of them were deceased by 1867, when John Lewis, became owner of this lovely place. A young son of John Lewis, youngest son of John and Lida Lewis, was of age by 1850. December 1850, on before, when he patented 250 acres on the main swamp of Katoctank, adjoining Col. Richard Lee's plantation. In November 1853 and August 1854 he patented 2000 acres of land on both sides of the creek. He also inherited parents' land adjoining his own, with the cemetery (east of the village of Plain view on current maps). (See map of 1851-1852) which was a small plantation. As Major John Lewis in 1853 and later he was called upon to make very large land surveys--the must have been well educated in England. He was a "settler" in Bacon's Rebellion. His plantation was on New Kent at the Katoctank. Two miles east in Gloucester, much of his neighbor Major Thomas Tate's plantation was destroyed by the rebel army, which used as a campground. Gloucester County records show a petition from Major John Lewis for damages against Captain Nathan Carter for taking away his livestock and corn, to supply the Rebel Army stationed at Major Tate's house during the rebellion. As our little map shows, part of John's land was in Westover Parish in Gloucester. Very poor records mention "John Lewis, captain of horse of New Kent County" and Justice of the Peace--meaning he was a county judge as well. In November 1854 they paid him for a look for the church door.

The date of his death is not known, but he predeceased his wife by a number of years. He is probably buried near his wife, whose grave stone, with design of a death's head and hourglass, was found not far from his father's. (See map) (2) in a little grove. The plantation was still in good condition when their son died.

The grouping was used mostly on silverplate. The following three Welsh families may have been early, and Sorley gave them as thus: (1) Jones of Breconshire - Vert, a chevron between three wolves heads erased or. (2) Uncorrectly identified as Lewis of the Van - A chevron between three spear heads or. (3) Golydohun - Lord of Caerleon.- sable a lion rampant argent. Lewis, cited before, says, "Mathiard, Lord of Radyr, Glamorganshire. These are arms used by descendants of Cydrych ap Gwaithfoed, lord of Gwynnfe, Glamorgan. Gwaithfoed, father of Cydrych (Ketricke) was lord of Ysttad Twi and lived ca 980 AD. This may be a variant of Matthew of Radyr, a family descended from Gydifor ap Gwaithfoed of Cardigan, but closely associated with the family of Lewis of the Van who descended from Ivor Bach and used these arms." (#121 in the booklet)

If one of these was not John the first's ancestor, it could apply to his wife or ~~someone further back they knew about~~ but we don't. Maybe too much space has been used up by this subject, but these clues really could lead to earlier ancestry if we are lucky. The Welsh have always loved genealogy, even in preliterate times when it was the duty of druids, then bards, to correctly memorize hundreds of ancient lines, for everyone's use. It is extremely hard for the rest of us, for they spoke the Welsh tongue and did not adopt surnames till fairly recently.

Our Lewises gradually acquired vast amounts of land. Those of the first two generations include plantations in the places shown in these diagrams. Also see western part of map page 80. This part of New Kent is now King and Queens.



Arms of John Lewis of Monmouth:

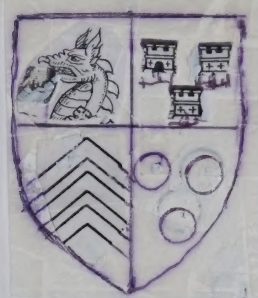
- Lewis : Argent, a dragon's head and neck erased vert holding in the mouth a bloody hand
- Howell : Gules three towers triple-towered argent

Bruce??? : Argent three chevronels gules

Courtenay: Or three torteaux

Lewis Crest: Same as arms

Lewis Motto: Omne Solam Forti Patria Est
(Every land is a brave man's country)



General Armory shows the following
Lewises of southeast Wales:

Lewis (Brecon). Ar. a dragon's head and neck erased vert, holding in the mouth a bloody hand ppr.
Lewis (Bristol and London). Sa. a chev. erm. betw. three spear's heads ar.

Lewis (Llanarchayron, co. Cardigan). Gu. on a mount in fesse vert three towers triple-towered ar. betw. three scaling ladders or. Crest—Out of a mural coronet gu. a demi wolf saliant ar. Motto—Libertas.

Lewis (Gwynfe, Wales). Quarterly, 1st and 4th, gu. a griffin segreant or, for Lewis, of South Wales; 2nd and 3rd, sa. three nags' heads ar., for Lloyd. Crest—A demi griffin segreant couped or.

Lewis (St. Pierre, co. Monmouth: descended through PHILIP LLEWELLEN-AP-IVOR, second son of LLEWELLEN, Lord of St. Clair and Tredegar, from CADIVOS, Prince of Divet, co. Pembroke, temp. William I.). Or, a lion ramp. guard. sa. Crest—A griffin segreant sa. Motto—Ha persa la fide ha persa l'honore.

Lewis (The Van, co. Glamorgan; derived from IVOR AP MEURIC, known in Welsh history as IVOR BACH, living temp. Henry II. The eventual heiress, ELIZABETH, only dau. of THOMAS LEWIS, Esq., of The Van, m. OTHER, Earl of Plymouth). Sa. a lion ramp. ar. Crest—A lion sejant ar. Motto—Patrie fidus.

Lewis (Lanishen Court, co. Monmouth, and Lanishen House, co. Glamorgan; both originally from Lewis, of Van). Same Arms, Crest, and Motto.

Lewis (Green Meadow, co. Glamorgan). Quarterly, 1st, sa. a lion ramp. ar.; 2nd, sa. a chev. betw. three spear heads ar. embued gu.; 3rd, sa. a chev. betw. three fleurs-de-lis or; 4th, or, on a quarter gu. two lions pass. guard. of the first. Crests—1st, LEWIS: A lion sejant ar. 2nd, PRICE: A paschal lamb glorified or, bearing a pennon of St. George. Mottoes—Patrie fidus; and, Ofner na ofno angou.

Sorley identified the third quarter as arms of Bruce, but I would like more proof. Courtenay seems to be correct, and those in Somerset were barons of early Norman descent. It would be interesting to know how they fit in. The second quarter often stands for the bearer's wife or mother. Was Lidia a Howell? Her headstone was not found. The General Armory only says our Howell arms were of Monmouth. Another source illustrates their arms in color and has more to say: "Howell (Hywel) of Caerleon was known as Prince Howell ap Jorwerth and later as Sir Howell of Caerleon, Monmouthshire. He was son of Jorwerth ap Owen ap Caradawg ap Rhydderch ap Jestyn ap Owen ap Howel Dda, King of Wales. He resigned his sovereignty under duress and accepted a knighthood from King Henry II in 1172 AD. In 1175 he founded the Abbey of Llantarnam." *

Our photograph of John Lewis the first's stone has just the bottom of his arms, but those of his grandson Edward Lewis were as depicted above. Later descendants at Warner Hall began marshalling their arms. The genealogy shows an arrangement of 12 coats together to include arms of the Lewis wives, most too late to concern us except for Warner (Fielding, Washington, Bolling, Daingerfield, etc.).

*Robert J.C.K. Lewis Welsh Family Coats of Arms (of 160 listed, this was #77)

The Clayton family
are shown in
that John
Lawrence's family
were those of
Brennan's, so
his family at
some time went
the shore of
tance from the
to Monmouth
They also have
his name in
(wife of
was a

Our ancestor
on page
shows a
entry of
in 22
called
the
part of
mouth and
of
Our
near
at
underlined
in the
Clayton
ruins
suggested
John
also
of
and
who
Earl of Devon

Our description of
was written by a fellow Welshman, so he must have
Our description of the Clayton family was
Nichols, Anna and Antiquities of Counties and County Families of
Wales (1892) Vol. 2, 116.
The Clayton family is shown in the Clayton family tree
and is said to have been a branch of the Clayton family
of the Clayton family of the Clayton family of the Clayton family

The General Armory shows that John Lewis's Arms were those of Breconshire, so his family at some time went the short distance from there to Monmouth. Arms also show his near kin (wife or mother) was a Howell.

Our ancient map on page 8 shows a little strip of land in SE Wales called "Gwent" the coastal parts of Monmouth and some of Glamorgan. Our Howells were seated there, as some are still at Caerleon, underlined here as Kaerlleion in the Uske River Valley. Castle ruins are there. Quartered arms suggest that John Lewis was also kin of the noble Norman family Courtenay, of Somerset (see map) one of whom had been Earl of Devon.

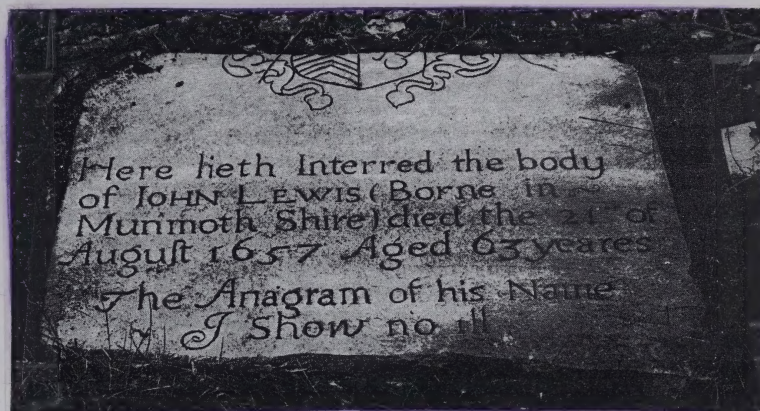
The map above was drawn in 1742.



Monmouthshire is invested with every natural feature which can render a district rich and beautiful. It has mountains and rivers which, if not on the largest scale, are eclipsed by none in their attractiveness. One of its sides lies on an estuary which has much of the appearance of a great inland lake, fringed on the opposite shore with the woodlands of Gloucestershire and Somerset, and subject to the remarkable spring tides which rush up the Severn from the Bristol Channel, rising at Newport to forty feet, and at Chepstow sometimes to sixty feet—the highest tidal altitude observed in Britain. The eastern side, along the Wye and Monnow, is bordered with landscapes unsurpassed in richness of form and colouring; through the centre, from south to north, runs the rapid Usk (*Wysg*), hung on either side with garlands of luxuriant vegetation; and followed beyond Abergavenny, where the river makes a *détour* in coming from Brecknockshire, we are met by the bolder magnificence of the Sugar-loaf and Skyrriid Fawr.

Our description of Monmouthshire was written by a Welshman, Thomas Nichols, Annals and Antiquities of Counties and County Families of Wales (1872) Vol 2:116.

In early spring 1948 an event occurred which made it necessary to revise all Lewis genealogies written before. A gentleman poking about in an ancient abandoned burial ground, near the west side of Poropotank Creek in King and Queen County (previously New Kent) hoping to find traces of his own ancestors, came upon broken pieces of the fallen headstone of our ancestor, John Lewis (1594-1657) "borne in Munmouth Shire" England. *



Segments of decaying tombstones of some of his descendants were also found then and later, some of them located by a sounding rod under three to four inches of soil and debris. Perhaps, indeed probably, that of his wife Lidia and others are there, unless carted off by insensitive citizens later for doorstops or millstones.

John Lewis brought wife Lidia and their three grown sons to Virginia about 1651 and selected a favorable homesite from the available land in Gloucester County side of Poropotank Creek, at the head of a branch they renamed Lewis Creek (formerly Topotomoys, an Indian name). He applied for 250 acres there, based on 5 headrights for himself, wife Lidia, and sons William, Edward, and John Jr. The patent was granted July 1653, four years before he died. The opulence of the carving on his tombstone, plus the prominence of his sons later on prove this was a prestigious family who undoubtedly mentioned often in Kent County records, had they survived. But on 12 July 1787 a criminal set fire to the home/office of Kent County clerk William Clayton (son of John the Botanist) whose family awakened amid flames and smoke, barely escaping with their lives.

Why did a prominent family like this leave England to settle on raw land in Virginia? Perhaps they, like most of the gentry in the west and north of England had supported the king, and in 1649 the Puritans assumed power during the Long Parliament, leading up to the Cromwell regime.

*Malcolm H. Harris, M.D., John Lewis (1594-1657) of Monmouthshire England & Gloucester & New Kent Cos. VA Virginia Hist. Mag. vols 56:195-205 & 62:177-487

Mildred died almost six years later--11 March 1686/7. They are buried together at Warner Hall. They had three sons (younger than the daughters) Augustine III, George and Robert, who were supposed to inherit the entailed estate but all died in youth. Oldest daughter Elizabeth Warner married John Lewis and inherited Warner Hall. Mildred Warner married Lawrence Washington and became ancestress of George Washington. Mary Warner married wealthy John Smith of Purton.



Warner Hall faces away from the Severn River, and the approach to the front of the house is through a long avenue of stately old trees towering to a great height. The central portion of the present house is of frame construction; there is a large porch in the front of the house, complemented by a similar one in rear which overlooks the Severn—only a hundred yards away. Warner Hall was for many years one of the most prominent colonial estates of Virginia. The original house was of three stories, and contained (it is believed) twenty-six rooms. One of its unusual features was a roof of tiles, some of which have been preserved in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. The house itself consisted of a large central structure, flanked by two smaller wings of brick. The brick is said to have been brought from England for use in the construction. The wings contained the kitchen and laundry rooms; and the northern wing containing the kitchen is still standing, the oldest part of the present structure. The interior of the house was beautifully furnished and finished, and must have been unusually spacious.

This 1935 photograph of Warner Hall was used as frontispiece for Sorley's book; the description in small print is from pages 845 & 846. Though impressive, it is only a frame reconstruction of a $3\frac{1}{2}$ story mansion built by the first Augustine Warner using bricks imported from England.

It was exquisitely furnished. The front hall opened on a huge, magnificent ballroom.

We today can only marvel at all that opulence by very early American gentry in land so recently claimed from the wilderness.

A lady who visited in 1909 said the house fronts on a road which bisects Robins Neck. The back opens onto a beautiful lawn that slopes down to the Severn River.

The family graveyard that holds so many generations of Warners and Lewis kin is a small distance north of the mansion.

Warner Coat of Arms: Vert, a cross
Engrailed Or



green

gold

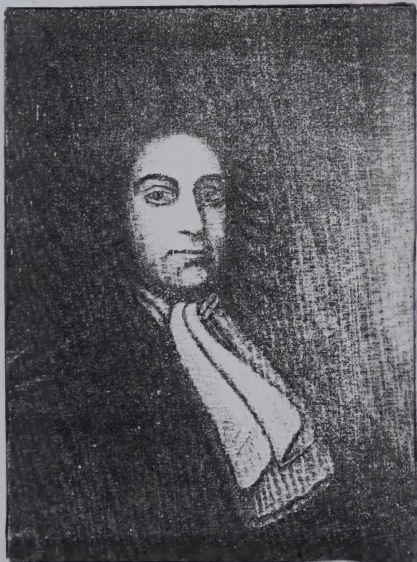
Though they were very definitely gentry,
the English home of the Warners is now
unknown, but Kentish Warners quartered
their arms in 1666.

Our first Augustine Warner, Sr. was born 28 November 1615. He was in Virginia by 1635 when he received a patent for the land where Warner Hall now stands, and which he had built later. It is located on Robins Neck next to the Severn River in Abingdon Parish. (See map page 80.) Between then and 1641 he married Mary (Markas?), born 13 May 1614. On 26 Oct 1652 he received another patent for 2500 acres at "Cheesecake" on the Pianketank River.

In 1658/9 he was made a member of the governor's Council. In 1661 he sailed to England for guidance about how to deal with a group of Quakers who were making civil disturbances. The worst offender was a Thomas Bushrod who was boldly disrupting Anglican church services and meetings of government.

Augustine Warner, Sr. died 24 Dec 1674 and Mary died 11 August 1661. Their graves are on the grounds slightly north of Warner Hall. They had only two children, Sarah Warner who married Lawrence Townley and Augustine Jr., the "Speaker."

Augustine Warner, Jr., born 03 June 1642, was sent to England at age 16 to be educated in the Merchant Taylor's School then a Uni-



versity during the Cromwell Regime. In 1671 he married Mildred Reade. He was a strict Royalist who favored Gov. Berkeley, and in 1676 became Speaker of the House of Burgesses. During Bacon's Rebellion later that year, Nathaniel Bacon took over Warner Hall as his Gloucester Co. headquarters and also used the cattle and crops to feed the insurgents. The next year after it was all over he was made one of the governor's Councillors. The portrait here shows him in his robes. It is a copy made by a relative of the original which hung in the Capitol at Richmond many years before being returned to a descendant whose estate was destroyed by fire in 1916. We are glad to have even this much to remember him by. He died 19 June 1681, only 39 years old, leaving behind Mildred and six young children.

Henry I.

Maud or Matilda m. Geoffrey Plantagenet who was descended from Melisenda, Heiress and Ancestress of the Kings of Jerusalem.

Henry II

John

Henry III

Edward I

Edward II

Edward III

Lionel Duke of Clarence m. Lady Elizabeth de Burgh

Philippa m. Edmund Mortimer

Elizabeth Mortimer m. Henry Hotspur

Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland

Margaret Percy m. Sir Wm. Gascoigne

Elizabeth Gascoigne m. Sir George Talbois

Anne Talbois m. Sir Edward Dymoke, Hereditary Champion

Frances Dymoke m. Sir Thomas Windebank

Mildred Windebank m. Robert Reade

Col. George Reade m. Mildred Martian

Mildred Reade m. Col. Augustine Warner

Elizabeth Warner m. Col. John Lewis 2nd. of "Warner Hall"

Reade Coat of Arms

Arms : Azure guttee d'or a cross-crosslet fitchy of the last

Crest: A shoveler close sable

The above is presumed to be our George Reade's descent from William the Conqueror through his youngest son Henry I.

George Reade (Oct 1608-Oct 1674) whose grandfather was for many years Clerk of the Signet to Queen Elizabeth and then to King James, was a youngest son not likely to inherit much, but, being that closely connected to royalty, he commanded respect, even from royal governors. He came to Virginia in 1637 as Secretary, with Governor Harvey on the latter's second attempt. Most colonists were still angry with Harvey, but deferred to the young man.

Secretary of State Kemp went to England to protest, and was still gone when they ousted Harvey for the last time. George stayed on and became in effect acting governor for two years until Kemp returned with Governor Wyatt, the replacement. In the interim (1641) he had married Mildred Martiau (1625-1667) daughter of Nicholas and Jane Martiau.

He received large land grants in several counties, became a Colonel in the militia, and advanced from the House of Burgesses to a member of the Governor's Council--the highest rank below governor. The very site of the family plantation had been forgotten until the late 1920's when some workmen were grading Buckner Street near Main, in Yorktown. They unearthed two very large stones and were about to crush them, when they noticed inscriptions on tombstones of George & Mildred. Of their seven children, Mildred Reade married Augustine Warner, the Speaker of the House of Burgesses. This makes three Mildreds in the family, so far.

*Morrow Egerton Sorley, Lewis of Warner Hall (1935) tells of the Martiaus, Reedes, Warners and Lewises in much greater detail, though it is this book's task to show that Col. Henry Willis's wife, our ancestor, was Mildred Lewis.

Our Martha Clayton's earliest male American ancestor came to Virginia a few months before the Mayflower pilgrims arrived farther North. Nicholas Martiau, a Huguenot, was born in France in 1591, during a period when all those of his faith were being massacred by Catholic King Louis. While very young (his family?) escaped to England. He came into favor of the Earl of Huntingdon, a member of the Virginia Company, a private investment company backing settlement in the new, struggling colony. The Earl had the young man educated as a military engineer, constructing forts being part of the course, and saw to it that he was specially naturalized as an Englishman by Royal decree.

Indian chief Powhattan, who had been rather friendly with the few colonists, died in 1618, and Opechancanough, who detested them, came to power and started raids. The colonists begged the home company for an expert to plan and construct fortifications.

Captain Nicholas Martiau sailed in the ship "Francis Bonaventure" on 11 May 1620, and arrived the next month--a very swift crossing. He went to work immediately, constructing three forts in strategic locales. One was where Fort Monroe now stands on Chesapeake Bay. Falling Creek, well up the James River, was another. That is where he was stationed in the great massacre of 1622, when over 350 colonists were slain--a huge number considering the smallness of the colony that early. Had it not been for Martiau's fortifications, nearly all might have perished. (When the Mayflower group heard of it from passing ships, they were so alarmed they had Myles Standish establish their first fort. Thankfully, it was not needed.) King James was so alarmed he took over the settlement as a crown colony, sending royal governors to rule.

Martiau's first home was in Elizabeth City, which he represented in the new House of Burgesses in 1623/4 and afterwards. On 12 Dec 1625 he wrote to the Earl of Huntingdon, "I am now a husband and a father." He had married young Jane (Bartley?), widow of Lt. Edward Berkley, whose relatives were establishing the first ironworks in the Colony, on Falling Creek. Jane had arrived in the "Seaflower" in February 1621/2, but she was not one of the "doves" who arrived to become wives of colonists in those days when women were scarce. Our Many-Great-Grandmother Jane was thus one of the very few white people in America in 1622!

Nicholas gradually acquired several thousand acres of land. When the "Cheesecake" (Kiskiack) Indians moved from the present site of Yorktown to live on the Pianketank River, he patented the site, built the family plantation there, and was Burgess from that place. His influence grew, and in 1634/5 he was a leader in resistance to dictatorial Governor Harvey, and was placed in irons with two others to be executed, but saved when others forced Harvey in a ship bound for England. The Acting Governor while the colonists were waiting for a new one was Colonel George Reade, who had married his and Jane's oldest daughter Mildred.

John Clayton, born about 1725, is better described by the recollection of his father, it is known that much of what we know about his father, the potter, is from European sources--he was born and bred to be an Englishman. Clayton's father, of his life, thought of himself as an Englishman living abroad; he was sent to Cambridge University where he received an education of which he was extremely proud, even sometimes expected to send his eldest son to Cambridge to follow in his footsteps. We can only imagine his disapproval when, as in many families, the son had a mind of his own. Some say Clayton was more amiable than his father, but it is not certain. Clayton's father was a potter and a very good one. Clayton's father went with his father to search for local specimens, both must have enjoyed it, but the potter saw the land, not just the things. He was an American. And from what we learn later, one gets the impression that the person he took after was his father. Clayton, Col. Henry Willis, a son of Clayton's father, Clayton visited the lawyer at Warner Hall where Clayton's father was buried, a little orphan girl was often there visiting her mother's childhood home. Her uncle, Col. Francis Willis also lived nearby, and she visited him as well--the man the potter mentioned the 200-10 note for. John loved talking to the girl, who told him she took a boat down the Humber from a harbor below her home on the Hill in the city of York. Clayton's father, Clayton married Elizabeth Willis, both in 1740. Clayton's father, Clayton and his second wife, Elizabeth, had four children in five years. Baby Elizabeth was named for Dr. Thomas Clayton's wife, when their mother was a month old when her mother died. A new stepmother cared for them, but then her father also died. Clayton's mother had her hands full with little half-brother Lewis Willis and a large household to care for, and had to allow Elizabeth and her half-sister to extend visits with him in Gloucester County. Clayton's father, Clayton was created in 1720. It extended all the way to the mountains. The first county seat was near Ex-gov. Spotswood. When Col. Willis moved to his farm at present Frederickburg, he had to travel all that way over the hills. Clayton's father, Clayton as a gentleman justice. Clayton's father, Clayton can reflect that all this came about soon after the efforts of Attorney-General John Clayton, who persuaded the English government the land near the Northern Neck should be settled before it could be dominated by the French and Indians. Clayton's father, Clayton is so much to tell about the Willis family will be easier to understand if we tell about Mrs. Elizabeth (Willis) Clayton's mother's ancestors first.

Chapter 8 - Claytons of the Virginia Frontier

John Whiting⁸ Clayton, born about 1726, is harder to write about because of the destruction of Virginia records. It is obvious that much of what we know about his father, the botanist, is taken from European sources--he was born and bred to be an English gentleman and all of his life thought of himself as an Englishman living abroad. He was sent to Cambridge University where he received an excellent education of which he was extremely proud, even sometimes pedantic, and expected to send his eldest son to Cambridge to follow in his footsteps. We can only imagine his disapproval when, as in so many families, the son had a mind of his own. Second son William was more amenable.

When young John went with his father to search for floral specimens, both must have enjoyed it; but the boy saw the land, not just the plants. He was an American. And from what we learn later, one gets the impression that the person he took after was his impetuous grandfather, Col. Henry Whiting.

When the Claytons visited the Lewises at Warner Hall where Uncle Thomas Clayton was buried, a little orphan girl was often there visiting her mother's childhood home. Her uncle, Col. Francis Willis also lived nearby, and she visited him as well--the man the botanist had sent the 200-lb note to. John loved talking to the girl, who told him she took a boat down the Rappahannock from a harbor below her home on Willis Hill in the frontier city of Fredericksburg.

About 1748 John Clayton married Elizabeth Willis, born 12 Jan uary 1729/30, daughter of Col. Henry Willis and his second wife, Mildred Lewis, who died late July 1733, having borne four children in five years. Baby Isabella (named for Dr. Thomas Clayton's wife, her aunt) was just a month old when her mother died. A new stepmother cared for them, but then her father also died in 1740. The stepmother had her hands full with little half-brother Lewis Willis and a large household to care for, and glad to allow Elizabeth and her siblings take extended visits with kin in Gloucester County.

When Spotsylvania Co. was created in 1720 it extended all the way to the mountains. The first county seat was near ex-Gov. Spotswood home in Germanna. When Col. Willis moved to his grant at present Fredericksburg, he had to travel all that way over miserable trails for each session of the court, as a gentleman justice. We Clayton descendants can reflect that all this came about so soon due to efforts of Attorney-General John Clayton, who persuaded the English government the land near the Northern Neck should be settled before it could be dominated by the French and Indians.

There is so much to tell about the Willisess that it will be easier to understand if we tell about Mrs. Elizabeth (Willis) Clayton's mother's ancestors first.

During the Revolution there were so many British troops in Gloucester that the book was sent to William for safekeeping with his New Kent records. On a Sunday night 12 July 1787, an angry criminal, John Price Posey, escaped from New Kent jail, bent on revenge. He and some confederates set the "damned jail" afire and the Clerk's Office for good measure. William and his family sleeping there, were aroused from sleep by crackling flames and barely escaped with their lives. Thus perished not only the New Kent records but the manuscript sacred to all Clayton descendants. William and Elvira () Clayton had three children. Elvira m. Armsted Russel, Mary Anne m. Phillip Davis. William Beverley Clayton died "in the bloom of youth."

4. Jasper Clayton owned a 300-acre plantation nearby and served his father as deputy clerk in 1763. He became Gloucester Deputy Sheriff the next year. He inherited his parents' plantation with 21 slaves "after the crops are harvested." He succeeded as clerk, and tried hard to maintain the botanical garden. In 1775 & 1776 a member of the county Committee of Safety leading up to the War. He died in 1779, his brother William serving as executor. Four children, Catherine who m. Christopher Pryor, and sons John, Jasper, and Thomas Whiting Clayton. John attended Wm. and Mary College & inherited his grandfather's globe, microscope & some books plus a slave. Jasper Jr. became a captain in the Revolution. Lt. Thomas Whiting Clayton died single in 1784.
5. Dr. Thomas Clayton delighted his father by expressing a desire to become a physician and was sent to a highly touted University in Edinburgh, Scotland. This somehow became a bad move, for he picked up affected mannerisms there and became lacking in ambition. After graduation he moved to London where his father's friend Collison urged him to return to Virginia. His father was sorely disappointed in the change of character. He was willed only an obligatory 100 lbs. money. He never married.
6. Robert Clayton, called "Robin," died as a child. He is buried beside his parents. Birth order uncertain.
7. Lucy Clayton was named for her English grandmother. She married John Hughes. They lived not far away from her parents and had two sons, Thomas and Jasper Hughes, who both attended William & Mary College. Thomas inherited some of his grandfather's books and a slave. Jasper received a slave named Sapho. Lucy and her older brother John each inherited half of her father's remaining possessions after debts were paid and the harvest was in. Her brother William set up a trust fund for her, because she had underage sons.
8. Mary Clayton was probably the last child and she died young and is buried beside her parents and brother Robin.

Though various "authorities" say so, there were no other children in spite of claims to the contrary. Some were imaginary, others may be confusion with some of his son John Whiting Clayton's daughters.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Whiting) Clayton:

1. Catherine Whiting Clayton, oldest child bca 1724/5, was named for her maternal aunt Catherine Whiting. Her middle name has perplexed "authorities" over the centuries, who confused the two. They concluded that her aunt and her mother were daughters of her Uncle Peter Whiting and wife Ann Beverley, and that Nicholas Davies married Aunt Catherine. Actually, neither Peter nor ~~of~~ his brothers had any daughter Catherine. Their sister Catherine was married to John Washington until her death in 1743 (see page 84). At that time Davies was still married to widow Judith (Fleming) Randolph, widow with three children of Capt. Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe, whom he married in 1733 while he was a merchant in Henrico. Judith died in Sept 1743.* Our Catherine Whiting Clayton married Davies the next year, and her middle name found in Davies Bible records has confused descendants ever since.**

Because her husband and their only son, Henry Landon Davies, were much involved with our Claytons for at least three generations, more should be told about this very enterprising man. He came from Wales "about 1730" and was a gentleman justice in Goochland Co. by 1741 and Cumberland when it was cut off in 1748. His true calling was acquiring and selling frontier land. In 1771 he received 31,303 acres in Amherst and Bedford Cos. on both sides of the Fluvanna (James) River. Though remote, Pebbleton Plantation was magnificent. *** They were living there when her father died. In his will she received 500 lbs. cash and six slaves.

2. John Whiting Clayton m. Elizabeth Willis. (See Forward)
3. William Clayton followed in his father and uncle's footsteps by becoming Clerk of New Kent County. He was member of the VA House of Burgesses 1769-1774. Colonel in the Militia, and delegate to the 1788 Convention. He was executor of his father's estate and received his watch in remembrance. He afterwards reported that there were few outstanding debts, even to Norton & Company, to whom so many planters were deeply in debt. William inherited the "Morehouse" estate in England as a result of a verbal agreement with brother John, who at the time had not been interested in it. Somehow he managed, all through the Revolutionary War, to pay the English taxes on it. Later on either John or his son John Jr contested the matter in the English courts, for it was an entailed property, supposed to go to the oldest son in perpetuity. As a result, copies of the botanist's and the attorney-general's wills wound up in England, and in fairly recent times brought back to Virginia by an American ambassador. We are lucky, for the originals were destroyed in wars.

William was longtime vestryman of St. Peter's Parish, and later executor of his brother Jasper's will. The Flora Virginica manuscript had been left at the original estate when his brother died

*Goochland Co. Order Book 5:298

**Genealogies of VA Families, Vol pg 97

***Ruth H. Early, Campbell Chronicles & Family Sketches pp 393-7

Mark Catesby and he went together to the Blue Ridge collecting plants. After he went back to England, Clayton shipped specimens to him, and later to John Bartram, Dr. Gronovius, and Carl Linnaeus. Dr. Gronovius, as a resident of Leyden, Holland, had access to books on botany going back to the ancient Greeks, thus was much abler than others of his time to categorize plants scientifically. By the time Clayton collaborated with him, the young Swedish scientist, Carl Linnaeus (now recognized as the founder of modern botany) had become a member of their group. Many of the Europeans did not speak English, but it did not matter, for they corresponded in Latin or Greek. Other Americans in the group were a physician, Dr. John Mitchell who, like William Byrd, was interested in medicinal plants; also New York Lt. Gov. Cadwallader Colden,

Botanists and plant breeders abroad were anxious to obtain American plants, but much ingenuity was required in those days to get plants intact across the sea. Plants require light and fresh water; salt water would kill them. The crossing took two months, by which time they would be dead from salt spray. They might be packed in moss and crated securely--an invitation to rodents aboard ship. Most sea captains did not want to bother caring for plants, let sea sailors do as they pleased with them, and frequently stowed other cargo on top of them. Tightly-sealed seeds did better, though instructions on how to grow them had to be included. It all was a big problem. Plants John Clayton sent to Dr. Gronovius in collaboration for the book were often dessicated in much the same way florists do it today, and packed in a way that they would not get crushed. There were many trained black servants working with him who took pride in their work. *

By his early 70's John was slowing down and his eyesight dimmer. Spectacles ordered from England often took a year to arrive and did not help. All the children still living had homes of their own. He was lonely and with help from the Nortons managed to obtain an apprentice, a lively little boy of eleven named John James Beckley who was a whiz at math but needed careful training in penmanship. It was a happy match for both of them. The boy outgrew clothing very fast. A small saddle was ordered so they could go riding together, and to the courthouse. The boy was trained to high standards of conduct and kindness to others. Beckley, age 16, was heartbroken when he died. He went on to become an attorney and eventually Clerk of the US House of Representatives. President Jefferson appointed him first librarian of the Library of Congress.

John⁷ Clayton (John^{6,5}, Jasper⁴ William³ Thomas² John¹) the botanist, married 2 January 1722/3 Elizabeth Whiting of Ware, Gloucester Co., VA. She died in 1771/2, exact date not known. At the time of his death he was president of the Society for the Advancement of Useful Knowledge, which met annually at Williamsburg. He died at the end of December 1773. He requested that he be buried simply beside Elizabeth and their two children who died young, Robin and Mary, in a private cemetery.

*William & Mary Quarterly Q Series 3, Vol. 26:595-601

We are much indebted to the Beverleys, cited before, for their excellent biography of the Botanist.

While John Clayton was yet a young man living with his father, they were hosts for a day to English naturalist Mark Catesby, whose drawings of American fauna had already made him a celebrity; then for three days their guest visited William Byrd, interested in plants with medicinal properties. John was utterly fascinated with what he learned. In years to come, Catesby presented him with an autographed copy, Natural History of North Carolina. In 1902 the book was in possession of his great grandson, Jasper Clayton of Chesterfield Co. Though John conducted his position as county clerk of Gloucester County with diligence and competence the rest of life, his great love was botany. Governor Page later reminisced about John's remark that it was impossible for a botanist to be an athiest when examining a flower.

Within two years of the marriage, John and Betty were living in their beautiful "Windsor" estate on the south side of the Pianketank River, in Ware Parish opposite from a Churchill family at "Wilton." They already had the beginnings of a large botanical garden at the riverside, with devoted colored servants assisting. The two-story middle part of the mansion was 16x24 feet, made of brick on the first floor, which was sunk two feet in the ground for coolness' sake. The second floor was wooden, with ten dormer windows. On either side were wooden wings one story high, 16x17 feet, on 450 acres of land. Besides tobacco, the bulk of it collected in fees from his position as county clerk, they raised cattle, sheep, hogs, horses, and most of the food used on the plantation, which included about 50 slaves, some undoubtedly seamstresses, for they ordered enormous amounts of yard goods for bedding and clothing from London. All common items were crafted on the plantation.

Though most Colonial literature is about men, we learn something of Betty's tastes through records of London merchants John Norton & Son, who had a branch office in Williamsburg. Most gentry ordered their finer things from England in exchange for tobacco picked up at their docks and shipped overseas for them. Betty, still attractive at age 60, showed her charm and femininity by ordering a blue satin bonnet, a black one; many dresses including flowered calico, blue and white printed linen; an Indian fan, egret feathers, necklaces; ten pairs of shoes in one year including white satin, black satin, and two pairs of green calfskin pumps; lace petticoats, a "stomacher;" a fashionable breast flower; tortoise shell comb, etc. On delivering shipments to riverside plantations, the Nortons sometimes did favors for their customers by delivering notes or items. John Clayton drew up a note for 200 lbs. payable to Francis Willis, Jr., (whom we will meet again later on) taken to him by the Nortons. Such notes were often used as currency, passed on to others as cash.

Though wars have destroyed our ancestor's carefully-written court documents, something tangible of his still exists--dried flowers he collected are in the National Herbarium in London, used as specimens, identified and categorized by Dr. John Frederick Gronovius in their joint book, Florica Virginica.* On a later visit to Virginia,

*Marquis Who's Who in American History 1706-1896, pg 179

Another widespread version of supposed Clayton Family lineages maintains that "Anne Beverley, daughter of Col. Peter and Elizabeth (Peyton) Beverley, married Henry Whiting, Jr. and her daughter Elizabeth Whiting married in 1723, Dr. John Clayton, the botanist." attributed to Tyler's Virginia Biography. New to genealogy when I first saw it, I gathered Peyton family lineages dating way, way back; and was very sad to let them go after I read the Beverley genealogy and could find no Claytons mentioned. But that would have made our Elizabeth "Betty" her brother's daughter. Thus I learned early not to believe all you read!

Betty must have been born about 1692, thus three years older than John Clayton, for her younger sister Catherine was born about the time her father died. We can be positive of her birthdate, for her birth and death date and the Whiting coat of arms are all carved on her tombstone in the Washington Family burial place at Highgate Manor as shown below:

Children of Col. Henry Whiting and wives Apphia and Elizabeth:

1. Major Henry Whiting b. 1675, married about 1703, Ann Beverley b. 1683, dau. of Maj. Robert Beverley. 5 children.
2. Col. Francis Whiting b 1684 mca 1708, Mary Perrin bapt 30 Apr 1686, Abingdon Parish, d. 1731. 4 children.
3. Thomas Whiting b 1687 m. 1721 Ann Kemp b. 1700 in Petsworth Parish. 6 children.
- +4. Elizabeth Whiting bca 1692 m. 02 Jan 1722/3 at Ware Parish. m. John Clayton. 6 children + 2 died young
5. Catherine Whiting b. 22 May 1694, d. 07 Feb 1742/3 at Highgate m. 09 July 1716, John Augustine Washington, uncle of George. 3 children.

Gloucester Courthouse

(Built during John Clayton's tenure as County Clerk of Court.)

RECORD



Henry married our ancestress, Elizabeth () name of parents not found, about 1683. She long outlived him but the date of her death has not been found. They had four children. It is possible that the youngest, an aunt of George Washington, was a posthumous child. On 09 May 1695 a committee was held for filling the post of Virginia Treasurer left open by the death of Coll: Whiteing. 1729 Ware Parish tax lists show Henry Whiting, Jr., with 800 acres and Madam (Elizabeth) Whiting owning 950 acres.

The following Gloucester County record seems to apply to the Elmington estate. Question: Who is this Mr. John Buckner? Was he a business associate? Could he have been our Elizabeth's kin? ???

14	RECORDS OF COLONIAL GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA.					
NAMES	DESCRIPTION	CO.	BK.	Pg.	DATE	ACRES
BUCKNER (Continued)						
John, Mr. & Majr. Henry Whiting	Beginning on the S side of the mouth of a small creek which now parts the lands of Abraham Iveson & Henry Rawlings WNW 640 poles to John Reades old field across Cow Creek swamp thence ESE to a Cove near the mouth of Back Crk. and along North R. to the beginning. 2400 acs. of said land granted Dawber in 1642, conveyed to Mr. Richard Young, now purchased by Buckner & Whiting of "Mr. Samuel Young heire at Law to the aforesd Richard, Dece'd." 273 acs. being found within the bounds of the aforesaid patent. HR: Robert Ellyson, Jno. Walton, Wm. Morgan, Danl. Whitby, Jon Lingson, Joan Cole.	G.	7	212	1682 Dec. 22	2673
John, Mr., & Majr. Henry Whiting	WARE P. Upon WNW side of North R. betwixt land of Edward Dauber and the River side at the beginning place of Daubers patent of 1642 on S side of a creek dividing daubers land from George Levitt thence SSW 600 poles along Daubers land SE to North River & up the Riverside.	G.	7	513	1686 Oct. 30	280
John, Mr., & Majr. Henry Whiteing	On Northermost R. on S side of a creek which divides from George Levitt, extending into the woods WNW, SW and SE unto the River side thence up parallell to the said creek mouth. Formerly granted Edward Dawber 1642, who deserted and since granted to Mr. Henry Wareing 16th October 1686, by him assigned on Oct. 23, 1686 to Buckner & Whiteing.	G.	7	518	1686 Oct. 30	2400

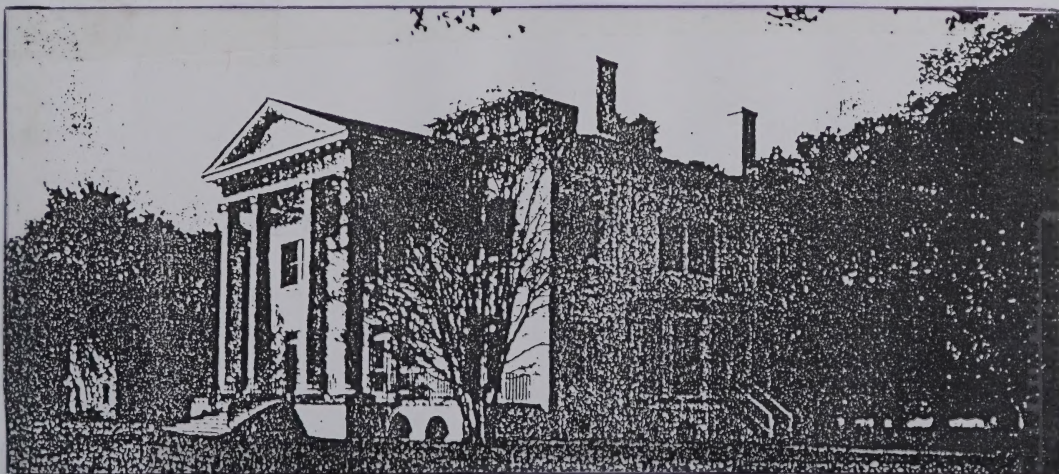
One of Henry's flaps is saved for last. It makes us admire his sagacity, if not his timing. He was in his 30's at the time, and Virginia was in a recession because overproduction of tobacco had created a glut on the world market. He suggested everyone should cut down on production for a while to bring up the price, but the governor would not hear of it. When some unseen night riders went about destroying crops, he was heard to say, "If care not be taken to make a cessation, we must all go aplundering." He was hauled off before the Council to explain himself!

Major Henry Whiting, Sr. bca 1645, married first Apphia (Farlow?) widow with children of Richard Bushrod (from Dorset, England?) before a lawsuit filed on her behalf was dismissed 21 Oct 1670. He missed a May 1673 court date for accosting Thomas Bushrod, but on 25 September conceded judgment of £218 2s 4p. Apphia Whiting and he had one child, Henry, Jr. born in 1675. She died in 1676.

On 22 Sept 1671 "Dr" Henry Whiting obtained judgment in the amount of 40 lbs sterling against the estate of Thomas Perry for having cured said Perry's wife of a distemper. Many years of wrangling in court were necessary for Henry to gain official title to the beautiful Elmington estate, already called by that name. This is hard to understand, for his parents had clearly lived in that same area. The estate remained in the Whiting family for the next century and more, with acres added from time to time, the last being 400 acres from the adjoining estate of a Tory neighbor deported during the Revolutionary War. In all that time costly additions were made, so the photograph below is not quite the way it looked while he lived there, but it was gorgeous all the same.

09 April 1674 Rev. William Gwynn, new pastor of Abingdon Parish complained over-zealous vestryman & church warden of Ware Parish Whiting broke into his tobacco warehouse and took part of a hogshhead, etc. which he fancied belonged to Ware. 26 Sept the court ordered Mr Whiting to pay said Gwynn 1600 lbs tobacco and that he be no more molested until it is decided what parish he lives in.

Despite an impetuous youth, Henry was a valuable and trusted public servant, Justice of the Peace, and Major of Horse 1680, Burgess from Gloucester Co. 1680-02 and 1684, Member of the House of Burgesses, Member of the Council 1681-3, Treasurer of all the Colony 05 July 1692 to 18 Nov 1693, at which time the political climate changed, but the reason he did not continue may have been declining health.



Riverfront entrance to Elmington Estate of the Whiting

... was born in 1800 at ...
 ... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

... Clayton family ...
 ... Clayton family ...

Whiting Arms: Azure on a chevron or, between three leopards' faces, as many trefoils

Crest: A wolf's head



Many more died than lived when Virginia Colony was new, so to entice settlers the proprietors began entitling those who brought others with them to 50 acres of land per head. Some came and went, claiming headrights each time they came. The earliest mention of our Whiting Family was in 1617, when Reverend George Keith (alias Keth) arrived in the ship "George" from Bermuda, with wife Susanna, James whiteing 8, and John Keith, as a family. James' relationship to the others is unclear, but he may have been Susanna's son from a previous marriage. Elizabeth City Census for 1624/5 shows George Keith 40 with James Whiting 16 and John Keith 11. Susanna was "reported among the dead" at James City that year. Order of the court in 26 Feb 1634 Charles City County (later Gloucester) George Keith was awarded 150 acres for himself, wife Martha and son John; also 700 acres for 14 others, James Whiting and Rebecca Whiting being first named.

Some have speculated that Rebecca was James' sister though it is just as likely that she was his first wife. He was then about 23. George was "Clerk and pastor of Kiskiake." Clerk was a word for an ordained cleric back then. Kiskiake was an Indian tribe that had abandoned the area in Gloucester County. Their village site was afterwards called "Cheesecake" by the English, in the north eastern part of the county. In 1638 James returned again and is listed as a headright for Thomas Wallis, a practitioner of physicke.

James Whiting finally came to stay. On 10 August 1643 he received 250 acres on the north side of Charles River, upon Timberneck Creek adjoining James Besouth, Mathew King; for transportation of five persons, Ann, his wife, and others. (To locate this on our map, Charles is now called York River. Timberneck Creek is slightly northwest of Tindall's Point, bottom of map.)

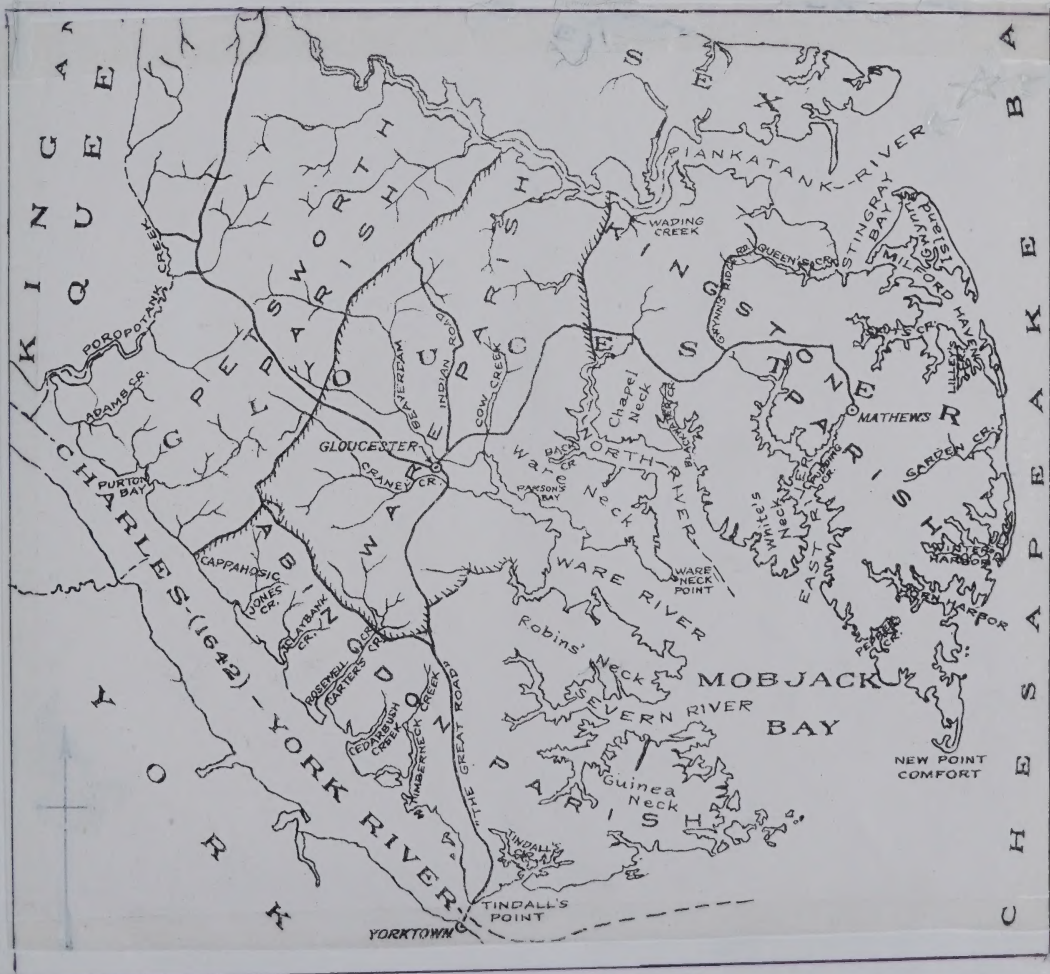
Patent books have survived, but not records of land sales to others. However, from a Nov. 1652 deed between neighbors we do learn of a Croshaw selling patent land to others "abutting S on John Jeffrey, E upon Ware River, N upon James Whiting's land and W into the woods." Our map shows this to be inside the eastern boundary of Ware Parish, on the west side of North River opposite Chapel Neck. This is where Elizabeth "Betty" (Whiting) Clayton grew up!

Sources for Whiting include Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers Vol I, Book I, and Evelyn Ling Creech, Branches of the Family Tree T.H. Whiting, Jr. Notes on Major Henry Whiting in 1930 issue, Wm & Mary Quarterly pp 47-51

planter at "Elmington" plantation on North River not far away. He had taken over after his father died in 1693/4, though his step-mother Elizabeth (maiden name unknown) and his half-sister, Elizabeth were still living there. The young lady was enchanting on the ballroom floor in her pretty blue and green gowns.

John Clayton and Elizabeth Whiting were married at Ware Parish Church on 21 January 1722/3. daughter of Henry, Sr. and Elizabeth () Whiting.

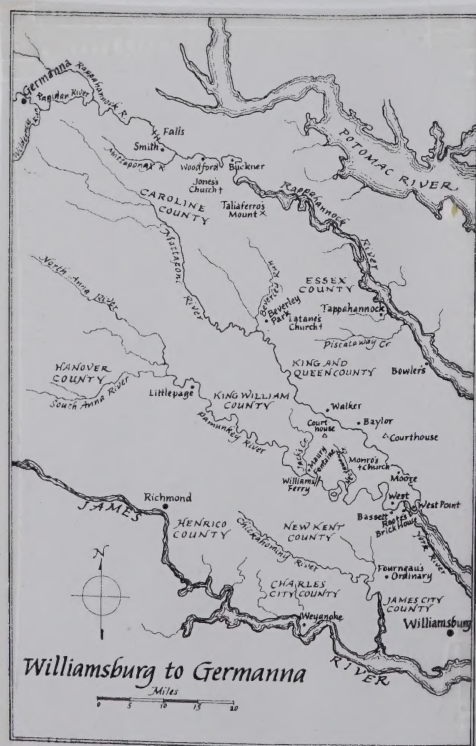
The following section of a map shows Gloucester County with the names used in their day, some of which changed later on, such as Mathews in place of Kingston parish. Abdingdon Parish is nearer the bottom, in a more swampy area. This sketch will be referred to later in relation to our Lewis family and others. John's plantation was on the south shore of the Pianketank River--near top of map. Scale about 4 miles to the inch.



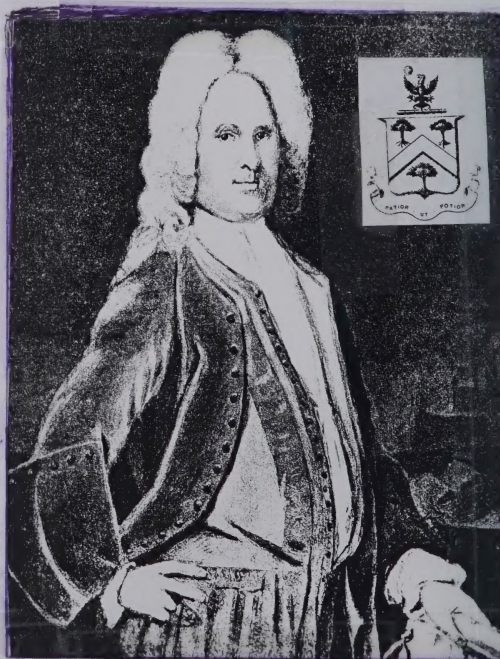
them the Euphrates) and buried a bottle claiming possession of the land by King George of England. They drank many toasts, each in a different liquor, to every member of the royal family, and fired off volleys. It is no wonder that in the mountain mists they thought they saw Lake Erie in the distance. Each "knight" was given a small golden horseshoe in remembrance. Petitions for land grants began post haste after that.

After a couple of years assisting his father and learning procedures, he began helping Peter Beverley, incumbent Clerk of Gloucester County, one of the most populous in the Colony, as it then encompassed most of the peninsula. He fitted well into the position, and took over when Beverley turned to other pursuits. "Gloucester Court House" is still the name of the village--then as now too small to call a town. The present structure was built during his tenure. Because it was so exposed, court records were kept in the Clerk's office for safety. The position paid well, for he was allowed a special fee every time a document was issued or recorded, paid for in tobacco, then used as currency, for specie was in short supply.

It was a quiet place. Court trials, etc., could attract a crowd but overall there was no gay center of activity, though balls were sometimes held in mansions of the gentry. Peter Beverley had a sister Anne, who was married to Henry Whiting, Jr., prosperous



This map shows the places mentioned by John Fontaine in his two journeys of 1715 and 1716 and the approximate location of his plantation.



Governor Spotswood's portrait gives us an idea of what gentlemen wore at this time.

John Clayton III was christened in August 1695 at St. Andrew's Church, Holburn, South London near the Thames. As a youth he attended Eton, then Cambridge University as his forefathers had done. He contrived to study science and botany, also Greek. Some of his contemporaries claimed he received a doctorate in science, but one wonders if he was in school long enough for that. His father and grandfather had law, but he may not have, for the standards for a law license in Virginia were less rigorous due to shortage. Training under a licensed attorney then passing a test were sufficient. It appears he and his brother Arthur read law under the guidance of their father, the Attorney General. *

Thus it was that he and his father were the only Claytons living in Williamsburg in the fall of 1715, when he was 20 years old. His father was 50 and rather sedentary, not inclined to exploring the environment, as the son was eager to do. Also lodging there temporarily was a 22-year old John Fontaine, son of a wealthy Huguenot who had managed to escape to Ireland to avoid extinction by His Catholic Majesty Louis XIV of France. The young man was in Virginia seeking land in the back parts, which he could develop. He called on Governor Spotswood, who had encouraged a small colony of German artisans to develop iron mines at Germanna near the mountains (though he was not anxious for the British government to know of it, for it would be considered competition to ironmongers there).

Fontaine was anxious to explore new lands so that he could choose the best. He kept a diary that shows he chose John Clayton, about his own age, as a traveling companion. an opportunity our budding botanist was eager to take advantage of. Fontaine wrote, "Nov 9, 1715, Saturday, Williamsburg, Virginia. At eight of the clock in the morning, Mr. Clayton and I waited on Governor Spotswood. We tell him we are going to the German town, to know if he had any service there. We breakfasted with him and at 9 o'clock in the morn we mounted our horses and set off from Williamsburg...." The narrative is delightful if only we had the space. Their journey on horseback mostly followed the Mattaponi River, going through unspoiled wilderness peopled by friendly Indians in their original state, animals that would later disappear, and native plants, the like of which our young ancestor had never seen before. **

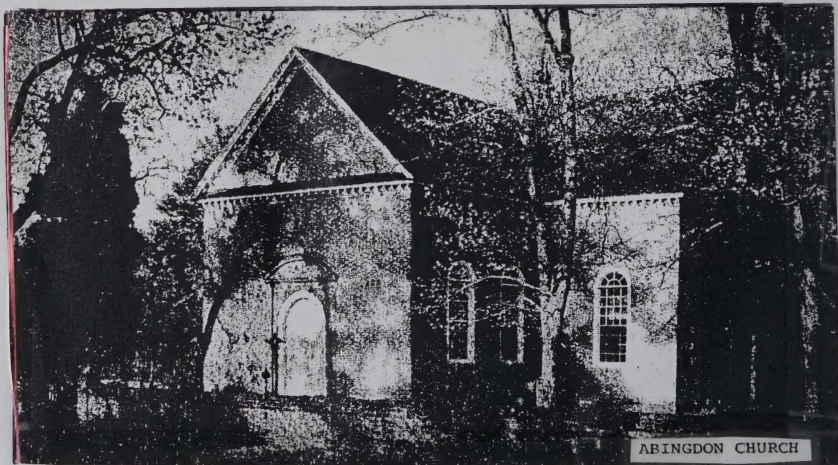
It may well be that John was included again next August 1st when Fontaine led Governor Spotswood's party on a 36-day trek to the top of the Blue Ridge mountains. The only description that still remains was in Fontaine's diary, and he mentioned almost none of the knights by name. On 05 Sept 1716 they espied the Shenandoah River (called by

*Edmund & Dorothy Smith Berkeley, John Clayton, Pioneer of American Botany, a biography of this John, is impeccably researched and corrects many popular misconceptions still in print by many respected periodicals. Had I not studied it, this book would be very different!

**Edward Potter Alexander, ed., The Journal of John Fontaine pg 83

Perhaps this couple had not only a son George but other children as well. It is wonderful that Mrs. Gregory is trying so hard to make sense of all the clues that do remain after the destruction of St. Martin's parish records during the Revolution. Her book is very helpful. But I do take exception with this interpretation of the 1763 tax records. The 266 and 170 acre tracts of land must have belonged to John Whiting Clayton, son of John Clayton the botanist. See chapter 8.

3. Thomas Clayton, M.D., was christened in 1702 at St. Mary's Church, Walton-on-Thames, Surrey, England, 15 miles from London. He attended Eton Prep School for Boys, Cambridge University, and then studied medicine in London. He came to Virginia in 1727 or later. Abingdon Parish records show that "Doctor" Thomas Clayton and "Mistress" (meaning Miss) Isabel Lewis were married 14 July 1729. Parts of that parish were low and perhaps unhealthy but it appears both of them were in frail health--if not malaria perhaps tuberculosis or some such. He seems to have had many patients, though, and to have been much loved locally. Two sons died as babies. Daughter Juliana, born June 1734, died in her teens. Thomas died 17 Oct. 1740, age 38. Isabel (la) died 05 Nov 1742 in Petworth Parish nearby. All the family are buried at Warner Hall where she grew up. The Clayton coat-of-arms is carved on their tombstones. (More about the Lewises will be told later in this book, for we descend from her sister Mildred.)



Various writers, knowing he had children but not whom their mother was, have invented wives supposed to have come to Virginia with John, among the more common being an imaginary Ann Page. There are also imaginary children, especially a Samuel. There is some excuse in this case, for a man of that name lived in Gloucester County near our John the Botanist and Dr. Thomas. Those who want to know whom Samuel Clayton really was would do well to read the published records of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co. VA. Also one will encounter a James, probably a misreading of grandson Jasper.

Attorney General John⁶ Clayton (Sir John⁵ Jasper⁴ William³ Thomas² John¹) married Lucy () by 1694 somewhere in or not far from Greater London. It is very frustrating not to know the full maiden name of this, our Many-Great Grandmother Lucy and whom her parents were. It is possible she died not very long after childbirth as the result of a difficult pregnancy, as it seems that Thomas, her youngest son, though a doctor himself, had a frail constitution. If instead she stayed behind, caring for her sons with the intention of joining John later, she was deceased by the time Thomas was in Cambridge, for letters from John to the Bowyers concerning his education have been found. John and Lucy had three sons, no daughters:

1. John Clayton⁷ - See Forward
2. Arthur Clayton was born perhaps 1698 or so somewhere in the vicinity of London. His christening record has not been found or the date of his arrival in Virginia, but it was after his brother John became Gloucester Co. Clerk that he was appointed clerk of a part of New Kent Co. that became Hanover in 1720. Probably their father pulled strings to help his sons. Arthur's post was less lucrative but no other was open. Unfortunately the records of St. Martin's Parish Hanover and much real estate was damaged by Lord Cornwallis's Army, which stationed itself in that area in late June 1781. Arthur died December 1732. * His widow Mary () later married Rev. Patrick Henry, uncle of the famous Patriot whose mother was a Winston. Mrs. Mary Henry received a bequest in her brother-in-law John Clayton's will. The clipping below shows Arthur and Mary may have had a son George**

*William Armstrong Crozier, Virginia County Records
Vol. VII, page 67

**Norine Campbell Gregory, Some Ancient Landowners in Saint Martin's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia (2001) page 274

Note: one George Clayton with the will of Isaac Winston in 1760, as did John Holden and Roger Mallory (*op. cit.*). George Clayton was taxed for 133 acres in St. Paul's Parish, was in the procession with Peter Garland⁵⁶ and in the 1763 tax for all of Hanover. In the same 1763 tax, John Clayton Esq. owned 266 and 170 acres. This land was apparently in St. Martin's Parish, because he was not named in many of the processions of St. Paul's Parish. This is almost certainly Col. John Clayton, the eminent botanist (1685-1773) who was Clerk of the Court of Gloucester. His will (29 Oct. 1773-6 Jan. 1774) named his family and "Mrs. Mary Henry, wife of Mr. Patrick Henry of Hanover and widow of my brother Arthur Clayton of Hanover".⁵⁷ His son Jasper Clayton m. Courtney Baylor of New Market, Caroline Co., home of Col. John Baylor and his famous race farm. Numerous Claytons and Gilliams are named in the V.B. of St. Peter's Parish, N.K. (*New Kent*)

He was fair and circumspect in court but afterwards jovial with friends. He was mentioned in the diaries of a number of prominent planters. For instance, he played billiards and dined at Westover with William Byrd II, though the latter had been an enemy of Spotswood whom he had tried to replace. (The English governor had informed him that only military men were qualified.) Without a wife to cheer him in his old age, he did enjoy convivial drinking and was not above an all-night session of cards. In a letter to his cousin Bowyer, he thanked him for a bottle of "arrack" which "was drunk last night by some of the best company in Virginia."

During John's declining years he suffered so severely from gout that he had trouble walking because of the pain. (A modern doctor might diagnose it differently.) In the last year or two he had such a strange, rolling gait that people joked behind his back about "walking like the Attorney General."

The Virginia Gazette of 18 November 1737 printed the following:

"This morning between 5 and 6 died at his house, in the 72nd year of his age, John Clayton, Esq., His Majesty's Attorney General and Judge of the Court of Admiralty of this Colony, the first Justice in the Commission of the Peace of James City County, Recorder of this City, &c, Which Offices he executed with Justice and Probity. He bore a good Character, among his Acquaintance, and his Death is much Lamented."

The issue of Nov. 25th states

"On Wednesday Evening, the Funeral of John Clayton, Esq., was solemnized from his late Dwelling House, to the Church in this City, in a very decent manner..." */

*Virginia Historical Magazine 14:05

Virginia Colony was 98 years old when Attorney General John Clayton arrived. By then there were hundreds of Claytons already present, many of them named John. Most Virginia Claytons descend from those earlier-comers, among them professionals including other lawyers, ministers, explorers, successful planters and so on. It is sad that documents necessary to prove descent from these folk have so often not survived. In trying to fill the void, many have mistakenly latched onto the Attorney General. Everyone knows he was there because he does show up in surviving records of the House of Burgesses, and most of all, he was likeable.

The discovery of fertile land and natural resources during the convivial journey of exploration led by the governor caused an immediate clamour for land grants there. It would have been much to the colony's advantage to have the area settled promptly, for the Shenandoah Valley was being used by many tribes, some of them under influence of the hostile French, thus posing a serious threat.

There was a fly in the ointment. It was soon learned that the land there was claimed by the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, for whom Colonel Robert Carter was agent. As one will notice in the patent book record on our previous page, Spotswood's land abutted that of Carter. Virginia Colony agents protested to the English government but was over ruled, for this was part of an old grant by the Crown to the Culpeper Family who resided in England. Being on the spot and very wealthy, they were able to present their case more forcefully. Several attempts were made, with the same result.

John Clayton, at age 60, was a very successful man, satisfied with his situation in Virginia, but the climate seems to have been hard on his health, for he was beginning to age. Gout or arthritis or some ailment made walking harder. Having no wife to cheer him, he longed to see his relatives in England, with whom he had corresponded all this time. On 02 April 1726 he was granted his request for a year's leave of absence. John Randolph was to fill in until his return. *

Actually, besides homesickness he had two reasons for going. While there he was able to persuade the Solicitor-General to reverse one of the rulings previously made against the Colony, by presenting evidence that had not been submitted before. Though Carter was very unhappy with the results, the men remained friends. (The specifics will not be told here, but it took the Revolutionary War later to tie up all the loose ends.) John's efforts in this case were of tremendous benefit to Virginia, and made future expansion work more smoothly. We can be justifiably proud.

Of much less importance, except to the family, Aunt Prudence had died over a decade before, and her estate was still in limbo because her executrix, Elizabeth Symonds, her niece, had predeceased her. John was able to get the case resolved, having so long ago been execut or for her mother. While in England he visited the Bowyers with whom he was especially close, also the Symonds, Pastons and brother's family, all his sisters' families, also the manager of his estate at Hawkhurst in Kent. It is presumed that son Arthur Clayton was already in Virginia by then. Now his youngest son Thomas was finishing his education as a physician. Whether he accompanied him back to Virginia or came soon after is not known. It must have been with mixed emotions that he returned home to Williamsburg. There were many good friends who were happy to see him again. To list all his well-wishers would be to list most everyone in the colony.

*John Randolph was President Jefferson's maternal grandfather, also a distant in-law of John Clayton Jr.'s wife Elizabeth Whiting.

The discovery of fertile land and natural resources during the
vital journey of exploration led to the discovery of an immense
wealth of minerals and other resources. It would have been such a
discovery that would have led to the discovery of the rich
resources of the North American continent.

There were a number of circumstances that led to the discovery
of the rich resources of the North American continent. The
discovery of the rich resources of the North American continent
was a result of the discovery of the rich resources of the
North American continent. The discovery of the rich resources of
the North American continent was a result of the discovery of the
rich resources of the North American continent.

John Family, the first of the family, was a very successful man, established with
his situation in Virginia, but the climate seems to have been hard on
his health. For he was beginning to feel the effects of the
climate and was beginning to feel the effects of the climate. He
was beginning to feel the effects of the climate and was beginning
to feel the effects of the climate. He was beginning to feel the
effects of the climate and was beginning to feel the effects of the
climate.

According to the family, there were two reasons for the discovery
of the rich resources of the North American continent. The first
reason was the discovery of the rich resources of the North
American continent. The second reason was the discovery of the
rich resources of the North American continent. The discovery of the
rich resources of the North American continent was a result of the
discovery of the rich resources of the North American continent.

It was a very important discovery, especially for the family. John Family had
died over a decade before, and his estate was in a state of
disarray. His estate was in a state of disarray. His estate
was in a state of disarray. His estate was in a state of
disarray. His estate was in a state of disarray. His estate was
in a state of disarray. His estate was in a state of disarray.

There were many good friends who were happy to see him again. His
wife was very happy to see him again. His wife was very happy
to see him again. His wife was very happy to see him again. His
wife was very happy to see him again. His wife was very happy to see
him again. His wife was very happy to see him again. His wife was
very happy to see him again. His wife was very happy to see him
again.

Governor Spotswood is regarded by modern historians as an one of Virginia's more notable governors. He was forward-looking and energetic. He systematized land policy and the fur trade, signing treaties with friendly Indian tribes, favorable to both sides. His famous trek to the top of the Blue Ridge, revealing the Shenandoah Valley is a classic. He developed national resources including iron mines and so on. But his ideas were too advanced for most members of the Assembly and House of Burgesses, grandsons of younger-son "distressed Cavaliers" who romanticized the past. Spotswood had fallen in love with the frontier itself. He retired in 1722 and became a gentleman farmer in the back parts of the county named for him. Lady Spotswood, missed the social life. To partly compensate for her loneliness, she kept two pet deer who pranced about the mansion to keep her company.

Attorney-General John Clayton was one of those rare individuals who chose his own friends, managing to retain the good will of those on the opposite side. He supported Spotswood to the day he died. The following records show that he and two others were of assistance to Spotswood in acquiring his estate.

Patent Book 9 - 1722

THOMAS JONES, GENT., JOHN CLAYTON, ESQ., & RICHARD HICKMAN, of *Williamsburg*; 40,000 acs. (N. L.), Spotsylvania Co., in St. George's Par; beg. at mouth of the Russell run; on up. side the mouth stands 2 marked trees of unknown wood & 2 elms on the low. side the mouth against an Island in the Rapidan River; to S. side the Mountain Run; over the little mountains; to S. side the Rapidan, against the mouth of the Robinson; to up. side of the mouth of the Meander run; crossing brs. of the Cedar run; to Col. Carter's line; crossing 2 brs. of the Blew Cowslip run; to W. side of Brooks run; to E. side the German run; to up. fork of Bray's Br; crossing the Rapidan, &c; 22 June 1722, p. 145. 200 Lbs. Money.

Patent Book 12 - 1726

FRANCIS CONWAY, of St. Mary's Par., Essex Co; 576 acs. (N. L.). Spotsyl. Co., in St. George's Par; on the SW Mountain above the Mountain Run; beg. in line adj. patent granted Thomas Jones, John Clayton & Richard Hickman; & line of Lawrence & John Taliaferro; 30th June 1726, p. 470.

Patent Book 14 - 1732

COL. ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD, late Lieut. Gov'r., 40,000 acs. in Spotsylv. Co; 11 Apr. 1732, p. 378. Beg. at the mouth of Russel Run; on up. side stands 2 marked trees of unknown wood, & 2 elms on the lower side against an island in the Rappidan Riv; to W. side the Mine Run; to S. side the Mountain Run; over the little Mts; over the Rappidan to mouth of the Robinson; to mouth of the Meander Run; crossing brs. of the Cedar Run; to Col. Carter; crossing 2 brs. of the Blew Cowslip Run; to W. side of Brook's Run; on E. side the German Run; to up. fork of Bray's Br., &c. Granted to Thomas Jones, John Clayton, & Richard Hickman, 22 June 1722, in trust for sd. Spotswood, &c. Consideration: 200 Lbs., lawful money of Great Britain, &c.

*Nell Marion Nugent,
Cavaliers and Pioneers
Abstracts of Virginia Land
Patents and Grants,
3-Vols., 1979 - publ VA State
Library, Richmond

Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood, another Hamilton deputy, arrived four years after Nott's death. He was present at a later meeting of the House of Burgesses, when topics discussed with him were "building a Church in Bruton parish for the Better Reception of Strangers During the Sitting of the Assemblys and Gen'; Courts" at Williamsburg and funeral expenses for Governor Nott, including "the petition of John Clayton and John Robertson, Gent., Attorneys of Mrs. Susanna Leighton Sifter, Executrix of Colo. Edward Nott, Dec'd, Late Gov'r of This Colony, Referred by the Council to the Consideration of this house and Read, praying That the Estate of the Said Colonel Nott may not be burthened with The payment of his Funeral Charges &c." *

On this occasion and later, the governor must have been impressed with Clayton's tact, for he soon found himself an arbitrator of a dispute between North Carolina's deputy governor and the newly-arrived Lt. Gov. Hyde. Spotswood later reported that he had been impressed by his "moderation and evenness of temper" in getting the parties to agree. On 09 March 1713/4 he wrote to the English Board of Trade

"Mr. Thomson, who for some years past was Attorney General of this Colony, died at the beginning of last month, and I have commissioned in his place Mr. John Clayton, an English gentleman and a barrister-at-law, who has as fair a character as anyone I ever knew in his profession."

When he first took over the post of Attorney General, he certainly was not the highest paid official in the colony, but the salary was commensurable with others

"The following warrants to be paid out of his Maj'tys Revenue... signed by the Governor in Council viz: To The Hon'ble Alexander Spotswood His Ma'tys Lieut Gov'r...3000 pounds..for the year & a half house rent during the same time 225 pounds. to the Gentlemen of his Maj'ties Council..550 pounds. To Auditor Gen'll of the Plantations...150 pounds. To Solicitor Gen'll of Virginia Affairs..150 pounds. To John Clayton Esqr his Maj'ties Attorney Gen'll 60 pounds." But on the next page was added that he should receive an additional 90 pounds out of the quit rents (property taxes) Thus his salary was the same as the other officials. His Majesty's Revenues came from tobacco export dues. **

We need not worry about John's purse. Not only was he allowed clients on the side, but also to hold other government positions concurrently. He was Attorney General the rest of his life, but held other positions (some more permanent than others) such as Justice of the Peace for James City County, Judge of the Court of Admiralty, often a member of the House of Burgesses, and so on.

*McIlwaine, ibid pg 289

**Virginia Historical Magazine 17:153-4

John Clayton is presumed to have accompanied newly-appointed Lt.-Governor Sir Edward Nott, who arrived in Virginia on 11 August 1705, and to whom he had been appointed secretary. John's father, Sir John, may have had at least an indirect influence in the appointment, for the governor was youngest son of Sir Thomas Nott, an Original Fellow with him of the Royal Society, who served as a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber in 1662. Thus the Clayton and Nott families were old friends. It was the custom in colonial days for the king to appoint governors who collected the fee but stayed in England and hired someone else to do the actual governing. Nott was deputy of George Hamilton, Earl of Orkney, governor of Virginia for 30 years, who never saw the place. His wife, Elizabeth Villers, was mistress of King William III.*

John's name is mentioned shortly afterwards in proceedings of the House of Burgesses, and with increasing frequency thereafter. It was good that he was becoming established in his own right, for Gov. Nott died within a year. In January 1706 John was appointed register of the Court of Admiralty. In 1707 he assisted the current Attorney General in a case involving the murder of a citizen by Tuscarora Indians. By then he was a popular attorney representing some of Virginia's wealthiest planters. In 1710 he became clerk of the powerful committee of Propositions and Grievances. That same year he was made a board member of William and Mary College, the second oldest college in the present United States, next to Harvard.*

The college, constructed in 1693, is older than the town of Williamsburg. It was located in what was then called "the Middle Plantation" halfway between the York and James Rivers, at a higher elevation than the somewhat swampy location of Jamestown, then the capital, and proved to be a healthier site. In 1699 the old capitol building was destroyed by fire. Rather than to spend money to rebuild it, the decision was made to relocate to a new town near the college, named Williamsburg in honor of the king. The better part of the layout of the town was completed before John Clayton's arrival, but there was still much to be done.

Most well-to-do Virginians resided on large tobacco plantations with piers along inlets of tidewater rivers. There were no little towns. Williamsburg was needed solely to accommodate the seat of government and visitors in attendance at court. Those few who chose to live there were mostly artisans, tradespeople of different kinds, and professionals. Attorney Clayton chose to reside there because it was convenient to consult with clients near the courthouse. He soon would have been required to live there due to the important positions he held. We are not sure when he bought the place, but his home was at #26 or #24 Lot, at the corner of St. Francis and the Capitol. It was not a huge, impressive house, but was more than adequate as an office, to entertain friends, and to accommodate his sons when they began arriving.

*H.R. McIlwaine, Ed. Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia Several volumes, see index. There are so many references that we will select only a few.

Chapter 7 - The Claytons of Virginia

John Clayton, oldest son of Sir John and Alice (Bowyer) Clayton, was born in the fall of 1645. He took law prep courses at Eton and was admitted to the Inner Temple 16 June 1672 at age 17. On 29 Sep 1673 he matriculated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was called to the Bar in 1691 at age 26, and practiced law from then on.

When his grandmother died the next year, he promptly found himself sole executor of the very large Clayton estate. The proceeds were to be distributed in accordance with Dame Mary's complicated instructions. Uncle William Bowyer, named as his co-executor, refused to "prove ye same or in any waie intermeddle or concern himself in ye execution thereof." We may be sure that the great amount of tact that had to be used on his own kin in carrying out this complicated duty, provided rigorous training, helpful in his law practice then and in years to come. Aunt Prudence immediately began a series of litigations against him, as executor, that went on the rest of her life and then some.

For convenience, John rented chambers at the Inner Temple in the beginning of his practice. Records there show that on 03 Feb 1693, orders were issued "fore the attendance of John Clayton for makeing a disturbance by a blackamore (African) belonging to Harcourt Goodrick lodging in Clayton's chamber, and for the removal of Goodrick." Nothing was mentioned about his actual practice of law; but this incident rings true to form. In America in years to come he was prim and proper in court, and all business. In private life with his chums he loved conviviality and a good joke.

About this time or shortly afterwards he was married to our Many-Great Grandmother Lucy _____. Her last name has not been found, which seems strange considering the great amount known about her husband and sons. The sole evidence of her first name comes from christening records that contain no hint of her maiden name. We must consider that at this early date her husband had not yet made a name for himself, either. The oldest son (our ancestor) another John, was christened in August 1695 at St. Andrew's Church, Holburn, southern London near the Thames. Son Arthur's record has not been found. Thomas, the youngest, was christened in 1702 at Walton-on-Thames, Surrey, about 15 miles from London. There is no parish record of any Clayton in that vicinity.

Lucy Clayton may have died soon after the birth of Thomas but if so no record of it has been found. Somebody did a marvellous job of raising their sons and overseeing their education. Dame Alice could have assumed responsibility before her death in 1718, or it could have been Lucy or her kin. John was 40 when he sailed to America. In those days military men like his brother Col. Jasper, often left families behind. Perhaps he intended to send for them once he was settled. Or she could have stayed behind to oversee their education. It seems likely she was deceased but remains a mystery. John never married again.

Sir John⁵ Clayton (Jasper⁴ William³ Thomas² John¹) and his wife, Dame Alice (Bowyer) Clayton, had six children. It sounds as though he had a mental breakdown; it is not known when he died. It is possible Alice concealed his whereabouts to spare his reputation. No will has been discovered. The disappearance, we know, was some time after 1702 at the accession of Queen Anne. Perhaps he truly did abscond but it is unlikely he went to Virginia with his son in 1705, though the idea comes to mind. Dame Alice wrote her will in 1713; she referred to herself as a widow and likely this is so. She died in 1718. She sounds rather heroic.

Children:

1. John Clayton - See Forward
2. Alice Clayton married Henry Symonds, great nephew of her father's friend Sir Christopher Wren, who had designed the plan for remodeling Hampton Court. Symonds was in charge of 400 men who commenced the project during the reign of William and Mary.
3. Jasper Clayton, a strict Army Colonel, born 1675, m. Juliana. and had 4 children. He served a tour of duty in Canada, later Commander of British Forces in North Britain. In 1726 promoted to Lt. General of Gibraltar; killed in Battle of Dettingen in 1743.
4. Charlotte Clayton, born 1676, m. John, Lord Lovelace of Hurley, Army Colonel & Governor of New York & New Jersey in 1708, died there soon after. Charlotte & the two remaining children returned to England.
5. Elizabeth Clayton died young in 1686.
6. Mary Clayton, single in 1713, married Thomas Strickland.

As oldest son, John would have expected to eventually take possession of the mansion at Parson's Green, though it is not clear whether he and Alice lived there during the beginning of their marriage. Dame Mary paid the taxes until 1670, when he took over paying them. Parish records mention only three of their children, Jasper born in 1675, Charlotte born in 1678, and Elizabeth's death in 1686. Meanwhile he continued his scientific experiments, probably inspired by Sir Robert Boyle, a father of modern chemistry, who joined the Society in 1668. By now he had a busy law practice and soon invested in possibly the first business venture of constructing English lighthouses and buoys at various places along the English coast. Even when most of the others had dropped out, he continued--certainly a worthy-sounding cause. In 1675 he was Steward for the Readers Dinner at the Inner Temple.

The first hints of a personality change may have been manifested by his brother-in-law Paston's polite but strong disdain for his actions and seems to have grown even more pronounced after the latter's death. Perhaps some of this was occasioned by changes at Hampton Court as new monarchs took power. The political climate differed as new favorites were chosen.

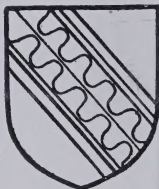
He was, however, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber during the reign of William and Mary. John and his family posed for portraits by the court painter of that time, Sir Geoffrey Kneller. Of special interest to us is that these paintings eventually made their way to Virginia, only to disappear over a century later. Nonetheless, his position was slipping in the House of Lords by the 1690's. Perhaps in an attempt to counteract the trend, he began spending more time at Hampton Court and very much less at Parson's Green, leaving the burdens of running the household on Alice's shoulders.

Dame Mary, who died in 1692, showed her distrust in his judgment and financial ability by leaving the property intended for his family to the Bowyers in trust for his wife. She bypassed him as executor of her will in favor of his son John (later VA Attorney-General) and Alice's brother, Sir William Bowyer, as co-executor. She further directed that two of Sir John's children seek the approval of their Aunt Rebecca, "Countess Dowager of Yarmouth" and their Uncle William Bowyer, before entering into any marriage agreement.

When Queen Anne took over the throne in 1702 her personality was entirely different, as were her favorites, who assumed power leaving him entirely out of the loop. It is unknown when Sir John died or what became of him. No will has been found by modern historians. His sister Prudence filed one of her lawsuits against the family in 1707, in which she accused her brother of having made over his estate to Sir William Bowyer in trust for his family after selling some houses for 2000 pounds with which to abscond and defraud his debtors. She did not know whether he were alive or dead, only that he had gone to parts unknown and that the executor had "gone to Maryland or some other part beyond the sea."

THE BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
OF WASHINGTON COUNTY, OREGON
DO HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THE
FOLLOWING IS A TRUE AND CORRECT
COPY OF THE RECORDS OF THE
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR THE
YEAR 1900.

Bedell and Sir Edmund Peckham brought an action against him in 1562.³⁸ On Sir Edmund's death in 1564 his son Sir Robert inherited Denham.³⁹ As a Roman Catholic he enjoyed the favour of Queen Mary, and, like his father, represented the county in Parliament.⁴⁰ He died childless at Rome in 1569, and his heart, inclosed in lead, was sent to his brother and heir George to be buried at Denham.⁴¹ Sir George Peckham in 1578 settled Southlands and part of the manor on his son and heir Sir Edmund and the latter's wife Dorothy and their heirs male,⁴² but as Sir Edmund died in 1586 his son George, a boy of seven, became heir to his grandfather.⁴³ Sir George Peckham was a merchant adventurer, and in 1583 bore the chief part in an expedition with Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Richard Grenville.⁴⁴ But fortune did not favour him, and his estates were seized by the Crown for debt and granted in 1596 to William Bowyer to hold until the debt was settled.⁴⁵ In the grant the manor of Denham Court and the capital messuage called Denham House or Place are particularly enumerated.⁴⁶ Three months later Bowyer obtained the site of the manor of Denham Court,⁴⁷ which, as the capital messuage or farm called 'Denham Court,' is mentioned in 1578.⁴⁸ In 1602 William Bowyer obtained a renunciation of a claim from George Peckham, junior, and Dorothy his wife,⁴⁹ but the Peckhams evidently hoped to regain their lands, for on the death of Sir George Peckham in 1608 Denham was mentioned among his possessions, though it was said to be in the Crown for debt.⁵⁰ His descendants, however, never redeemed it and it remained with the Bowyers. William Bowyer, who was knighted in 1609,⁵¹ died in 1616, when Denham passed to William Bowyer, aged four, son of his



BOWYER, baronet. O.
a bend vair cotised gulet.

son Henry.⁵² This William, who came of age in 1633,⁵³ was Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1647⁵⁴ and also represented the county in Parliament.⁵⁵ He was created a baronet in 1660,⁵⁶ and in 1670 he sold the manor of Denham he retained Denham Court, which passed on his death in 1679 to his son Sir William.⁵⁹ The latter was succeeded in 1722 by his grandson Sir William, who died in 1767.⁷⁰ His eldest son Sir William dying without issue in 1799,⁷¹ the latter's brother Admiral Sir George Bowyer inherited Denham, and, dying the same year,⁷² left it to his son, another Sir George.⁷³ He sold Denham Court about 1813.



DENHAM COURT

Photograph of Denham Court a century ago

FUNERAL CERTIFICATE.

BOWYER, 1680.

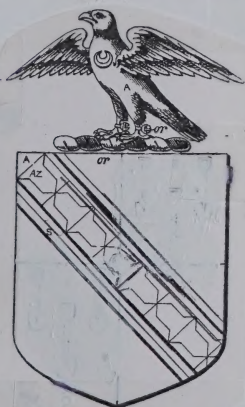
The Right Worth S^r William Bowyer of Denham Court in the County of Buckingham Knt. and Bart. (son and heir of S^r Henry Bowyer of Denham Knt. by Anne sole daughter and heir of S^r Nicholas Salter of London Knt)

departed this life at his house at Denham aforesaid the Second day of October a^o 1679 aged [blank] yeares and was buried in the parish Church of Denham beforementioned. He married Margaret daughter of S^r John Weld of Arnold in Edmonton in the County of Middlesex son and heir of S^r Humphry Wel Knt. L^d Mayor of London, by whom he left issue at the time of his decease 3 Sons viz. S^r William Bowyer Bart (who married Frances 2^d daughter of Charles Viscount Cranborn eldest son of William Earl of Salisbury & sister of James the present Earle), Thomas Bowyer Clerk Rector of Denham aforesaid Second son, Henry Bowyer third son and Six daughters viz. Margare Alice, Mary, Dorothy, Frances and Anne. This Certificate was taken at the College of Armes the [blank] of May 1680 & ye truth thereof attested by the Subscription of the said S^r William Bowyer, Son and heir to the Defunct.

The history of Denham Manor goes back to the year 1254 and before. Our clipping was taken from Victoria History of Buckinghamshire page 258. The Funeral Certificate was copied from Misc. Gen. et Heraldica Vol 9 Series 5, page 251, "Pedigrees and Heraldic Notes of Gregory King."

Ancestry of Dame Alice Bowyer, wife of Sir John Clayton:

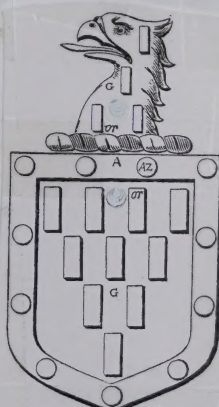
1. William Bowyer b. 1400's, of Petworth, W. Sussex, Steward to the Duke of Northumberland, married Eliza Tredcroft of Billinghamurst. Tredcroft Arms: Or on a mount vert, a cock ppr. Second son:
2. Robert Bowyer, Mayor of Chichester, Sussex, m. Elizabeth Rowse, dau of Robert Rowse of Reigate. Rowse arms: Sable, two bars engrailed argent.
3. Francis Bowyer, Esq. "eminent merchant" & sheriff of London 1577 later Alderman, d. 1581. He m. Elizabeth Tillesworth, co-heiress of William Tillesworth of London. No arms found. Family could have originated in Tilsworth, Beds.
4. Sir William Bowyer, Knt. of London, Teller of Star Chamber in reign of K. James, purchased mansion Denham Court & d. there 1616. He m. Mary Pierson co-heiress of Thomas Pierson, Esq. of Westminster, Usher to the Star Chamber. After Wm. died she m/2 James Ley Earl of Marlborough. Pierson Arms: Argent, two chevrons between three oak leaves vert, ppr.
5. Sir Henry Bowyer predeceased his father. He m. Anne Salter, sole heir of her fa. Nicholas Salter of London. Youngest son Henry killed in 1643 fighting for Royal cause. Salter Arms: Gules, ten billets or, 4-3-2-1. a bordure charged with eleven hurts. Crest: An eagle's head coupé gu, billette.
6. Sir William Bowyer, Baronet, knighted 1660, 20 years member of Parliament, of Denham Court, d. 22 Oct 1679, m. Margaret Weld, dau John Weld, of Arnolds in Edmonton, Middlesex, son of Sir Humphrey Weld, Knt., Lord Mayor of London in 1502, who had prev. served as high sheriff. Weld Arms: Azure, a fess undee between three crescents ermine. The family may descend from William Weld, high Sheriff of London 1352 in reign of K. Edward III, who carried same arms. The ancestral seat of this family was in Eaton, Co. Chester.
7. Dame Alice Bowyer d. 1713, m. Sir John Clayton, Knight.



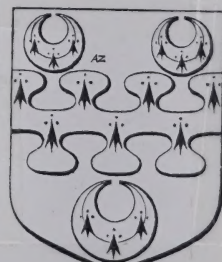
BOWYER



PIERSON



SALTER



WELD

After Orange County, now becoming parent of all those others you see in the diagram, became separated from Spotsylvania Co. in 1734, it was possible to proceed much faster with Henry's projects. In 1736 he was given the contract for the new courthouse and in-law Maj. Francis Thornton to build the new jail. all finished by 1738. Citizens now had a new courthouse, jail, pillory, stocks, ducking stool and many new amenities. Col. Willis's crew was maintained for keeping the buildings clean, caring for prisoners, even for his smith to put leg irons on violent? prisoner Anthony Smith, and to remove them when he was discharged. More importantly, streets and lots had been platted and many people had built homes there. With the assistance of others, Henry's workmen were completing work on the new St. George Parish church in Fredericksburg and renovating the older Mattapony Church near the middle of the county.

Coordinating all these activities could be mentally and physically taxing, even for our "big man," especially getting things done on schedule--which didn't always happen, but he kept at it. I can see our ancestor, Col. Henry Willis, in my mind's eye. He was tall, a bit overweight with a cholesterol problem, taking on too many tasks in his eagerness to accomplish so much. In spite of all this he was genial, a sweet man who loved his family. All this was too much. When he died, the county owed him a lot of money. So did the church, of which he had been a vestryman.

Col. Henry Willis died 14 September 1740, mourned by many admirers, especially his family. His remaining sons were far too young to take over, though he had left them well provided for. A big burden fell on widow Mildred Willis, who had to become matron of a large family, mostly stepchildren. We owe much to this heroic lady. The executors of his will were his brother Francis Willis of Gloucester Co. and his good friend John Grymes (see last item page 107). Unfortunately his will has now become lost, so we cannot consult it to learn of his legacies to individual children. For instance, our Elizabeth's inheritance.

A regretful sour note was cast by the decision at the 31 March 1741 meeting of St. George's Parish vestry meeting when it was ordered "that the executors of the last will and testament of Henry Willis, Gent., dec'd, completely finish the churches at Fredericksburg and Mattapony which the said Willis in his lifetime had undertaken;.. in case of default to imploy workers to finish the Churches .." The list of things undone, except perhaps installing windowglass, sounds more like normal maintenance from ordinary wear and tear. * They must later have thought better of it. The family had enough to contend with.

Widow Mildred Willis died 05 September 1747. We owe her a great debt in keeping this assorted family together. Somehow the family Bible wound up in the hands of the oldest daughter Mary, from the first marriage, who married Hancock Lee. It does not say whom they all married, but does sort the children out. List follows next page.

Willis Family - 6th Generation

Henry Willis & Anne(Alexander) Smith m. 02 Nov 1714

- (1) Mary Willis (05 Aug 1716-05 Dec 1766) m. 27 Jan 1733/4
Hancock Lee (-d Oct 1769 age 53) 10 children

Francis Willis b 12 Oct 1718; David Willis b. 17 Dec 1720;
& Robert Willis b. 12 Mar 1725/6 --no further record, must have
died young in Gloucester Co. (Anne also had Smith miscarriages.)

- (2) Henry Willis (22 Sep 1722-) m. 30 Apr 1743 his stepsister
Elizabeth Gregory. She later m. a Thornton
- (3) John Willis "the elder" (17 Aug 1724-05 Mar 1750) mca 174-
Elizabeth Madison (1725-1773) who m 2) Richard Beale

Anne Willis died 1725/6 shortly after stillbirth? of Robert.

Henry Willis & Mildred (Lewis) Brown m. 30 Oct 1726

- (4) John Willis "the younger" (16 July 1728- 1782) m. Nannie
In March 1721 age 2½ deeded land by Uncles John & Charles Lewis
1465 acres on Massaponax Run Spots. Co. In 1749 he & wife Nan-
nie sold that and 1200 acres adjoining to Joseph Stevens of
Caroline Co., also 400 acres in Culpeper inherited at age 5 from
Robert Spotswood--both sides Mountain Run. Then living in Cul-
peper, they were in Prince William July 1750 when Nannie signed
the release. Maud Potter (ref. pg 104) claims Nannie may have
been a Price. (Was the extra land on Massaponax Run from her
family?) and that after selling the property they moved to
Orangeburg Dist. SC (now Barnwell Co) where they secured a land
grant by "Old Three Runs" not far from Savannah River. He may
have m.2) a Sarah Turner, dau of John. He was slain by Tories
in 1782 Rev. War, leaving descendants.
- (5) Elizabeth Willis (12 Jan 1729/30- ca1785) m. 1748/9 John
Whiting Clayton in Gloucester County. They moved to Charlotte
County in 1775. (See forward)
- (6) Ann Willis (14 Sep 1721- bef 1804) m. as his 2nd wife Duff Green
who d. 1766 Fauquier Co. Moved to Kentucky (near Danville) with
her children. Memorial to her at Reed Fort.
- (7) Isabell Willis (10 June 1733-) married her first cousin
Howell Lewis (son of Col. Charles) and moved to Granville Co. NC
where he was a prominent Presbyterian elder, "conspicuous in
Rev. War & State Senator") 2 children, Willis Lewis and Mildred
Lewis, who m. John Cobb. Grandson Howell Cobb Gov. of Georgia

Mildred (Lewis) (Brown) Willis died Late July 1733 after bearing
4 children in 5 years.

Henry Willis & Mildred (Washington) Gregory m. 05 January 1733/4

- (8) Lewis Willis (11 Nov 1734- 1812) carried on the family name.
He m. 1) Mary Champe and 2) Anne (Carter) Champe, dau. of
Charles and Ann (Byrd) Carter.

Mildred (Washington) (Gregory) Willis died 05 September 1747.

Willis/Lee Bible records correcting previous misconceptions
appears in Genealogies of VA Families 5:509-512

Soon after John Whiting Clayton married Elizabeth Willis, he showed his interest in western lands by joining his speculating brother-in-law Nicholas Davies, his cousin Kemp Whiting, and others in the following grant of 17 June 1748.

To Nicholas Davis, John Clayton Jr., Kemp Whiting, William Bernard, John Peter Salling, and Charles Sinclair, 30,000 acres beyond the North Mountain, beginning at the Salling River, extending on both sides of the said River and thence westward & southerly in three surveys so as to not interfere with any lands already granted and on condition they do within four years settle on some part of the land, one family for each thousand acres & to pay rights for such land only as shall be unsettled at the Expiration of the said four years. *

This grant was six months after Salling and Howard had explored the Mississippi and been captured by the French, but after many adventures reached home. ** How much they realized for this venture one cannot say. A book about Lynchburg says that in 1750 when Dr. Thomas Walker of the Loyal Land Company went on his second journey of exploration, he crossed the James River at Davies' Ferry (later called Lynch's Ferry) because that was the only way to get across. Nicholas and his son Henry Landon Davies constructed a posh hunting lodge for tourists atop a nearby mountain, and other such enterprises.

John and Elizabeth must have lived in New Kent Co. near his brother William for some years. Among the few scraps of surviving documents was a notation that John W. Clayton had a son Jasper born 15 August 1758. The son does not appear in later records and may have died soon after. About that time the brothers began discussing the Morehouse estate in England, so much cherished by their father. Though the estate was entailed tail-male (to be inherited by the oldest son in perpetuity) by the wills of Sir Jasper and Dame Mary Clayton, William coveted it.

It appears William was very aggressive in the matter. In exchange he went ahead and deeded to John "a valuable tract of land lying in the County of Hanover in the state of Virginia and sundry slaves, together with the stocks of cattle, horses, and hogs, Indian corn and sundry articles such as plantation utensils, and also 100 lbs money." Their father, the Botanist, was very disillusioned that his elder son would give up this treasure and instead associate with persons such as Davies, whose ideas he considered too pushy. John and his family evidently went to live there, probably in the northern part of Hanover, for that is where two of his children later found mates.

Col. Henry Willis's will has disappeared, so we do not know what Elizabeth's legacy was. Even though something may have been deducted by relatives to pay for her upbringing, it must have been substantial. Sons were usually favored as to real estate but it seems her portion

*Wilbur L. Hall, Exec. Jnls of the Council of Colonial VA 4:258

**F.B. Kegley, Kegley's Virginia Frontier pp 161-3 relates Salling's adventures.

must have included some. A deed book shows: "03 November 1760. John Clayton of Hanover Co. and Elizabeth, his wife (sold) to William Hutcherson of Spotsylvania Co., for 65 pounds sixteen shillings currency, 329 acres in Spots. Co. Wit: Andw. Manner, John Hutcherson."* Coincidentally, a different John Clayton and wife Elizabeth of King William Co. on the same day, sold other land, partly in Orange Co. This other Elizabeth was probably born a Pendleton. Several books confuse that family with ours--including at least one Clayton Genealogy. Beware!

It is obvious that John was unhappy with his deal with William. He put an advertisement in the Virginia Gazette issue of 11 July 1766 for the sale of 100 acres of land in Hanover called "Horseshoe" which, with another tract in New Kent Co., was to be sold during the lifetime of John Clayton of Henrico Co. who is very healthy and about 40 years old.

The family celebrated a joyous event about 15 January 1767 when their oldest child, Anne Clayton, was married to her first cousin, Henry Landon Davies. She was 18 years old. The youthful couple went to live in Bedford (now Campbell) Co., Lynchburg area. More of them later. The amount of her dowery was not mentioned.

On 27 November 1771, 400 acres of land in Albemarle Co. were deeded to Orlando Jones in contemplation of his imminent marriage to daughter Elizabeth Clayton. For some reason the deed was recorded in Gloucester Co. More about this couple later, also.

Second child, John Willis Clayton (called John Jr.) was married in St. Martins, Hanover ca. 1772/3. He is our ancestor and much more will be related about him.

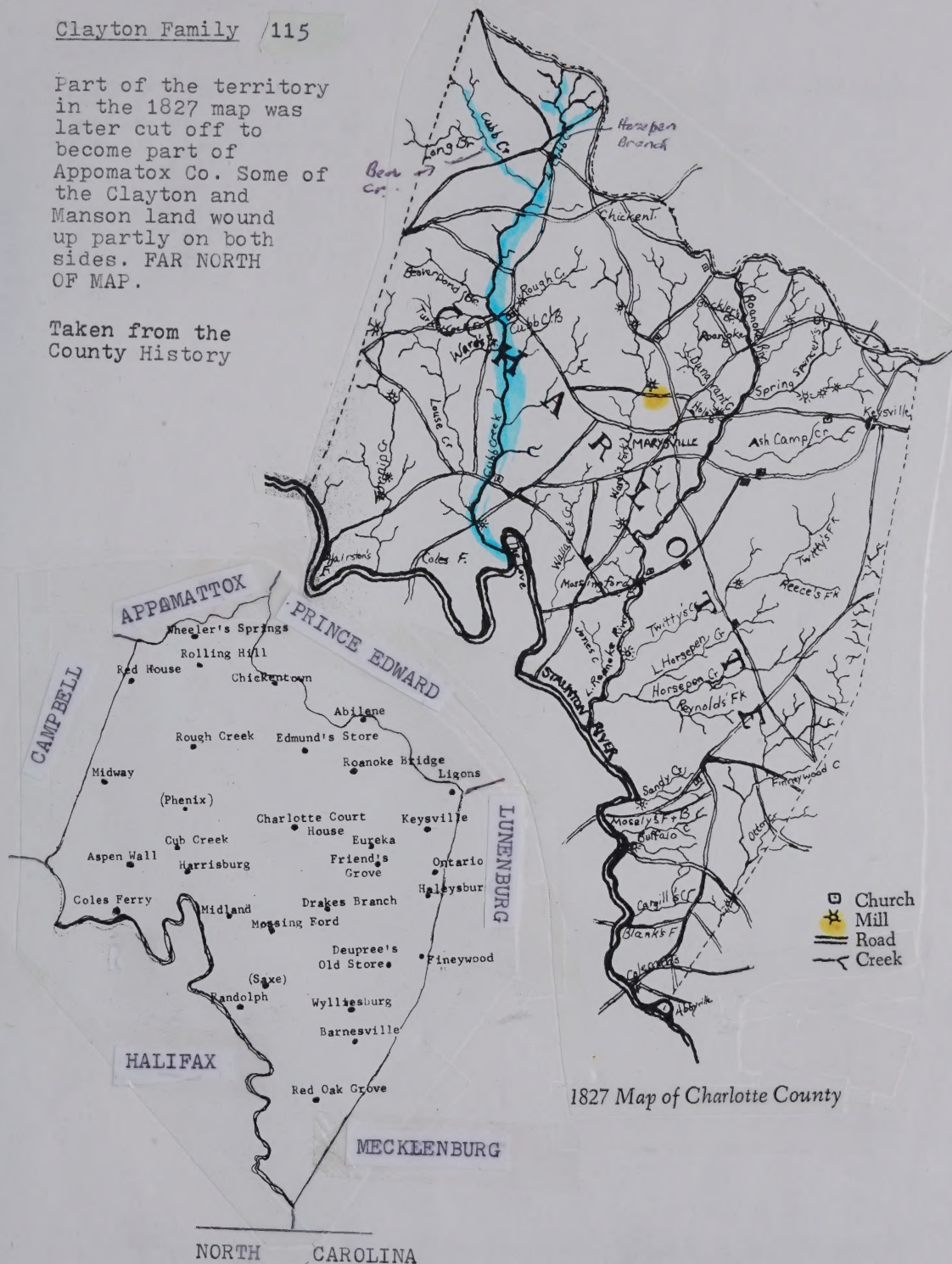
The Berkeleys assume our family was still living in Henrico "near William Byrd's new town of Richmond" when his father, the Botanist, died at the end of December 1773. It may well be that he still wanted to undo his deal with William regarding the Morehouse estate in Kent. If so, he was disappointed. The father thought a deal was a deal.

The legacy of John, the eldest son, in his father's will, was the same as that of the youngest child, his sister Lucy. They were each to receive one-half of the moveable assets after debts were paid, other bequests discharged, and after the crops were in to provide more money. Lucy's share was put in a trust because some of her sons were underage, for their protection. This might not sound like much, except that the botanist was a very wealthy man--this at a time when most planters, apparently well-to-do, were deeply in debt to the English merchants who marketed their tobacco abroad. Our family did receive one extra benefit; daughter Mildred, who may already have been engaged to James Overton, was willed 300 lbs plus five slaves. The Overtons were a fine upper Hanover family her grandfather would have heartily approved of.

*William Armstrong Crozier, Virginia County Records Vol. I,
Spotsylvania Co. 1721-1800 pg 216

Part of the territory in the 1827 map was later cut off to become part of Appomattox Co. Some of the Clayton and Manson land wound up partly on both sides. FAR NORTH OF MAP.

Taken from the County History



1827 Map of Charlotte County

On 29 November 1774 oldest son, John Willis Clayton (now called John Jr.) "of the Parish of St. Martin's, Hanover," paid 400 lbs. for 400 acres of land in the Parish of Cornwall in Charlotte Co. It was bound by the lines of Capt. John Harvey, John Wheeler, William Howl (sic) Crispen Heaton, Charles McKinney, Thomas Harvey, Jr., John Marshall and John Burns (eight adjoining plantations). Witnesses were Nathaniel Manson (his future brother-in-law) and neighbors John Harvey, James Spencer, and Richard Lee. Recorded 05 Dec. 1774.

Recorded much later but deeded the day before, John Jr. bought 69 additional acres for 53 lbs. in about the same area. Manson was again one of the witnesses. Recorded 08 March 1775.

On 07 Dec. 1774, Nathaniel Manson bought 297 acres for 135 lbs. from Charles Harvey not far away. This was "on both sides of Bear Creek."

On 25 July 1775, John Clayton, the elder, bought 50 acres for 12 lbs from Crispen Heaton "on the south side of Cubb Creek" bordered by the lines of Archer Allen, Charles McKinny, William Howle. His witnesses were John White, Nathaniel Manson, Christopher Curtis & Caleb Townes. Recorded 04 September 1775.

On 18 July 1775, John Clayton the elder purchased both of the parcels of his son, John Jr. and wife Mary, for 400 lbs. (this was 53 lbs. less than the son had paid. Witnesses were N. Manson, John Harvey, and William Harvey. Recorded 01 October 1775. *

Why did John, Jr. sell the land to his father? Most likely it was because the Revolutionary War was imminent and he had been appointed a second lieutenant in the First Virginia Regiment. Such action would keep the land in the family if he were to become a casualty. It is possible that his young wife Mary was pregnant, or that they already had their first child, another John Clayton. If that were the case, she probably stayed with his parents, though she had relatives elsewhere in Charlotte Co.

Charlotte Co. was formed in 1764/5 from Lunenburg formed 1746. It was at the earlier date that population became substantial. Randolphs, Callaways, and the genteel Clement Reade, owner of thousands of sylvan acres at his "Bushy Forest" plantation were among the early leaders. Reade was a direct descendant of our George Reade (page 91). When Cumberland Parish was established in 1757, one of the vestrymen was Thomas Pettus, a name that will become familiar to us in the generation after this. But the established church did not grow at first, for Scotch-Irish Presbyterians soon flooded the area after they were assured by Gov. Gooch that they would not be molested. They soon controlled most of the best land along the waterways up to and south of Rough Creek (see map.). Many were squatters who left for nearby Carolina at the outbreak of the French and Indian War. A few of the others hurried to Kentucky as soon as the Cumberland Gap road was established, simply abandoning their land.

*Charlotte Co. Deed Book 5, pages 451, 485, 500, 530, 534

Anglicans from the east began arriving by 1770, taking up the less favored land in the north. Wheelers came in 1772 to establish Wheelers Springs. Harveys, even earlier acquired much land and started Rolling Hill, Harvey's Store, and Harvey's Tavern at Red House. * In 1774 our Claytons bought from them. Looking at a Virginia atlas while reviewing their deeds reveals that this was an upland ridge of land that later separated Charlotte from Appomattox. Did our family realize what they were getting into? They were accustomed to piers along rivers from which to market their tobacco. Even the Cubb River was narrow this far up, and its waters flowed into the Staunton (Roanoke) along which there were no markets for shipping. The closest river port was over 30 miles away at Lynch's Ferry on the James River, near their Davies kin. They had to adjust to a different type of agriculture. Growing up in a wealthy family, had John been taught how to budget?

Charlotte Co. marriage records show that on 15 August 1775, daughter Lucy wed her first husband, Nathaniel Manson. Her father went all out for her dowery. He conveyed to her husband three tracts of land totaling 536 acres, 3 negroes, 5 featherbeds, furniture, a "double chair with Harness," a stand with silver casters, silver sugar mill, 9 silver spoons, with all the appertanences belong to the premises. By June the Mansons were in Halifax Co. (to the south) when he sold them a negro Betty. (DB 3:625)

The same records also show that the next month on 11 September 1775, daughter Mildred Clayton was married to James Overton. The amount of her dowery was not shown, but it must have been substantial, for the groom was from a wealthy family. She was the last daughter to marry.

Had all this left John a little short of cash? The deed book shows he sold Jack Smith Davenport a negro named Jack for 50 lbs. If he were to pay back the money by 15 November 1775, the sale would be void. Davenport added a proviso that if the money were not paid on time he would oblige himself to sell the negro. The negro was sold next April.

A curious indenture was recorded 10 March 1777, from John Clayton Senr. and wife, to the effect that the following children, at age 21 or upon having a child lawfully begotten should, upon paying a sum of five shillings, upon their parents' death receive the following slaves: William Clayton--Davy & the child Rose now carries; Elizabeth Clayton--Sucky; Ann Clayton--Phyllis; Thomas Lewis Clayton--Judith; Arthur Clayton--Rose. (DB 4:2) Henry Clayton had received 4 slaves 4 days previous. Future considerations make it likely these conditions were never fulfilled, but does us a favor by supplying the names of the younger sons.

In the 09 May 1780 issue of Virginia Gazette, Lewis Willis of Fredericksburg declared that John Clayton of Charlotte Co. was attempting to sell negros that belonged to Willis, only lent to sister Elizabeth. They were Kate and her children Sarah, James, Frank & Philip.

*Charlotte Co. History pg 328

The 1782 "Census" shows John Clayton, Senr. with 5 whites and 7 blacks; John Clayton Junr. with 8 whites and 6 blacks; widow Mildred Overton with 4 whites and 11 blacks; and her future father-in-law Thomas North 9 whites and 16 blacks. This gives the impression that the family was prosperous at the time.

DB 5:12 On 20 October 1781, Mrs. Elizabeth Clayton made a deed of gift to her son, William Willis Clayton. Was this when he became 21 years of age?

DB 5:29 On 07 December 1782, Mrs. Elizabeth Clayton, deed of gift to her son, Thomas Lewis Clayton. Was this when he became 21?

What exactly the gifts were was not stated. She must have been determined that her two youngest sons should get a decent start in life, and the amount taken from her own inheritance. She succeeded. These two sons escaped poverty later on.

On 05 February 1783, John gave power of attorney to his son John Jr to do business for him in Hanover Co. At some point in time, he turned his property over to Nathaniel Manson in trust. * He must have been in trouble. Was it from some mistake in judgment, or unknown calamity, or even poor crops? Putting this in perspective, there was a nationwide depression following the Revolution. Examples were western Massachusetts where starving farmers led to Shay's Rebellion, Pennsylvania frontier Whiskey Rebellion to name but two examples. The Continental Congress dealt sternly with military force. As yet there was no general taxation to raise funds to help. We cannot judge what we do not know, but clearly John Clayton was in trouble. The last mention of him in Charlotte Co. records was in a debt case on 08 August 1783. (Charlotte Co. Order Book 5:114) The debt could not be collected because he had left the county.

We suppose John, and perhaps Elizabeth if still living, had gone to the Davies for shelter. About 1790 he filed suit in England for the Morehouse property in Kent. Of course brother William responded, and in the course of the trial a copy of their father, the Botanist's will was sent to England. Too bad for him but lucky for you and me, for the Gloucester records of all kinds were destroyed by wars. In the 20th century the wills of the botanist and the attorney-general were brought back to America by British Ambassador Alexander Waddell. (now MSS IJ4105a13 in VA Historical Soc. Richmond VA.) Also called Jennings papers. Without those papers no accurate Clayton Genealogy would be possible.

A bone of contention in negotiating the peace settlement of the Revolutionary War was the huge debts Americans, Virginia in particular, owed to British merchants. Our side finally agreed to try to persuade debtors to pay--no guarantees. Breghorn & Murdock & Co. were still at it in 1803. John Clayton owed 47 pounds. He was found to be dead and unable to pay that sum. **

*Mary D. Ackerley & Lula Jeter Parker, Our Kin (Early Bedford) p.355
**Virginia Gazette 19:34

Author's Comments

This book reaches different conclusions than most others about the Claytons, especially about the lives of John and Elizabeth (Willis) Clayton and their children. Our narrative with all its reference notes may seem choppy, but that is necessary to document its accuracy. It has been the custom of many writers to copy their predecessors without pausing to weigh the data to see if it makes sense chronologically, thus compounding misconceptions of earlier "authorities." I am certainly no authority, just an octogenarian with a desire to memorialize her Clayton ancestors as they really were. A few notes before we proceed. I hope this book provides a base for others to come, but please feel free to check out my statements, I could make mistakes, too!

(1) Ackerly says that Miss Early said one of their daughters married a North and had a descendant named Clayton North. One married a Hayes and another a Harvey.* Charlotte County marriage book does lead one to that conclusion. The only conclusion this writer can make is that there must have been another Clayton family there about that time not far away. One encounters an Alexander Clayton with a family who certainly was not related to ours. Our Mildred Clayton, widow of James Overton did marry Thomas North, Jr. On 18 April 1782 an Elizabeth Clayton married James Hayes. We have an Elizabeth Clayton, but that one is not ours. On 09 Nov 1782 a Nancy Claton (sic) married Joel Harvey. Nancy is a pet name for Ann, but she is not our Anne Clayton. These examples show how easily one can become confused if one has no other facts at hand.

(2) Birth records in eastern Virginia were destroyed in the Revolutionary War and the Civil War, not to mention the New Kent Clerk William Clayton's office where he lived and his family woke up to a raging fire. We have to be satisfied with projected ages and with those the older Clayton children fit so closely that one wonders if some of them might be twins, but which ones? With the exception of Mildred, most of the daughters must have married when they were around 18. I am not sure whether Lucy or Mildred was older of the two but have selected Mildred because her grandfather, the botanist, bequeathed her money and slaves, indicating she was about 21, something that seems to have been necessary under Virginia law current at the time. Lucy received no such bequest, so she must have been younger. Anne and Elizabeth were already married. Except for John, Jr., the boys were quite little.

(3) More Amherst Co. data might be helpful for generations coming up, unless two of the younger daughters died young.

*Ackerly, op.cit. pg 351

Ruth H. Early is author of Campbell Chronicles and Family Sketches. I have not run across that remark.

Children of John Whiting and Elizabeth (Willis) Clayton:

- (1) Anne Clayton, oldest child bca 1749, married her first cousin, Henry Landon Davies 15 Jan 1767 according to the Davies Bible, and went to live at the gorgeous Pebleton Mansion where the many servants helped her. They had the following children, well raised and cultured, who married well--but she did not live to see that, for she died in her early 30's around 1783. The children were:

Nicholas Davies bca 1769 m. Elizabeth, dau. of David Crawford
 Arthur Landon Davies bca 1770 m. Miss Prior of Gloucester Co.
 Catherine Elizabeth Davies m. 02 June 1793 Thomas Thornton Merriwether
 Samuel Boyle Davies bca 1774 m. 1802, Elizabeth McCulloch
 Editha Langdon Davies bca 1777 m. Rev. Charles Clay
 Henrienne Davies bca 1780 m. Dr. John Jordan Cabell
 Tamerlane Whiting Davies b 1782 m. Jane Smith, dau. of Philip Smith *
 Her widower later married her widowed younger sister Lucy.

- (2) John Clayton, Jr. (See Forward)

- (3) Elizabeth Clayton, named for her mother, bca 1753 was married about 07 Nov. 1771 to Orlando Jones to whom her father deeded 400 acres of land in Albemarle Co. He had already a son Lain Jones whom they raised. Orlando died and she married William Walker and she died. We will let Chalkey tell us about the resulting court case. **

Walker's administrator vs. Jones's administrator—O. S. 226; N. S. 80—Bill, 1810. Bill filed in Albemarle, 1813, by Walter Leake, administrator c. t. a. of Levi Jones, Elizabeth Jones, his widow, and Orlando, Lain and William Jones, infants of Lain Jones. Elizabeth was Elizabeth Clayton. William Walker and Elizabeth conveyed to Lain Jones a tract of land and all their interest in a deed by Orlando Jones to John Clayton, 1771. Lain Jones was only child and heir of Orlando Jones, who died testate. Will dated 4th May, 1804. William Walker and Elizabeth are both dead. Defendants are, viz: James, Andrew, Francis, Walker and Sally, his wife; Andrew Laird and Eleanor, his wife (late Walker); Charles Mosly and Jane, his wife, late Walker; Francis, Josephus, Rebecca Walker, and Daniel Couch. Copy of a former bill filed in Albemarle by William Walker and Elizabeth, his wife, shows that on 27th November, 1771, in contemplation of a marriage between Orlando Jones, deceased, and Elizabeth (oratrix), daughter of John Clayton, deceased, a marriage contract was entered into. Conveys 400 acres in Albemarle and certain slaves. In February, 1793, Orlando died without issue by Elizabeth, who married Walker in 1793. Deed 27th November, 1771, by Orlando Jones of Albemarle and John Clayton of Gloucester. Marriage settlement. Recorded in General Court, 30th April, 1772. Deed 19th May, 1795, by William Walker and Elizabeth to Lain Jones, 400 acres in Albemarle. Recorded in Albemarle, June, 1795. Bill of revivor filed by heirs of Elizabeth Walker, viz: John Clayton, Nicholas Davis, Samuel B. Davis, Timberlake V. Davis, Catherine C. Merriwether, Edith Clay, Thomas Hughes, Henry Hughes, Susanna Hughes, Jasper Clayton, William B. Clayton, Arthur Davis. Deed 30th May, 1795, by Lain Jones of Albemarle to William Walker, mortgage. Recorded in Albemarle, June, 1795. Bill by James Walker, administrator c. t. a. of William Walker of Buckingham County. Will of Orlando (Lain?) Jones dated 4th May, 1804. Sons, Orlando, Lain and William; wife. Recorded in Albemarle, 1805, 4th February. Joseph Coleman deposes: Orlando Jones died 1793, leaving Lain Jones, father of Orlando, Lain and William.

*Early op. cit. pg 395-6

**Lyman Chalkey, Chronicles of Scotch-Irish Settlements in VA Augusta Co (Vol 1) p. 181

You will notice the names of sons and daughters of Anne and Lucy's Davies offspring as well as some Claytons. The law was that if a person died with no living heirs and no will, the land would go to living parents. If none, then brothers and sisters or if none to their children. This providing those persons sued for the land or its proceeds.

As interesting side note, Orlando died owing money to British Merchants, as had so many. This from Virginia Gazette 7:72

Orlando Jones, Albemarle. 187.17.10 3/4, by account. [P. 10] He died intestate in Albemarle County about 1793. His administrator is his only child Iain Jones of said county, to whom he left a valuable tract of land with several slaves and other property. He will pay no debts which are barred by the statute of limitations.

The lawsuit shown on the previous page was in 1810. Apparently Elizabeth (Clayton)(Jones) Walker predeceased William Walker by 1803. John Clayton Jr. (Now called Sr. because his father was dead) signed a paper releasing the property to Walker as his sister's heir and widower.

- (4) Mildred Clayton bca 1754, named for her grandmother, Mildred (Lewis) (Brown) Willis, received 300 lbs cash and 5 slaves in her grandfather's will. He must have considered her very special. On 11 Sept. 1775 in Charlotte Co. she married James Overton of Hanover Co. They had three children. He was a Lt. in the Revolutionary War, died February 1782. His background was so interesting it is worth a short synopsis.

General Robert Overton, of East Riding, Yorkshire, fought in Cromwell's army, very influential until he grew impatient over lack of progress and was imprisoned for treason. (some say eventually exiled to Barbados.) His son (2) William Overton, in grave danger, was concealed by his fiancée Elizabeth Waters of London whose "nurse" had a nephew, a ship captain who spirited him away to Virginia. Soon after Elizabeth, with 90 relatives and retainers, came on another ship. They were married on board by the Captain. With that many headrights, the colony granted them a huge tract on the south side of Little River all the way from the North Anna River (aka Pamunkey at that point) all across Hanover to the future Louisa Co. line, where generations of Overtons grew up. (3) Capt. James Overton m. Elizabeth Garland (4) William Overton m. Jemima Harris, a cousin (5) Lt. James Overton m. Mildred Clayton. One of their children was evidently named William Overton, for a man of that name later was involved in a Bedford Co. administration along with Mildred's brothers William and Lewis.

It is odd but Mildred with her children and slaves is shown on the 1782 "census" in both Hanover and Charlotte. It is obvious she owned plantations in both places, at least until the estate, of which she was administratrix was settled. On 16 Oct 1784 in Charlotte she married Thomas North, Jr., who seems to have been well-t-do as well. Mildred was a good manager. The names of her North children were not found, but a John North was an appraiser of Aunt Lucy's husband, Henry Landon Davies' estate in 1808 and Uncle Lewis Clayton's father-in-law's estate in 1810.

- (5) Lucy Whiting Clayton bca 1756, on 15 August 1775 in Charlotte married Nathaniel Manson of Dinwiddie Co. who owned land next to her parents. She received a luxurious dowery from her parents. The couple was in Halifax Co. the next month when they sold them a negro named Betty, probably Lucy's favorite, for they kept her all their lives. Over the years Manson grew quite wealthy by buying and selling sometimes huge tracts of land in various counties. Bedford Will Book 1:492-3 shows

Nathaniel Manson. Inventory & appraisement Sept. 1784. Negroes Betty & Will. Listed household furniture, livestock, farm equipment. Included 1 stud horse "Chymist" worth 200 pounds. appraisers listed, returned March 1785

Their children were:

Nathaniel Manson, Jr. m. Sallie Alexander

Mary Thweat Manson m. Capt. Robert Coleman of Orange Co.

Elizabeth Manson m. Edmund Cobbs

On 11 September 1785, Lucy married (2) her cousin Henry Landon Davies, widower of her sister Anne. They had two children:

Addison Davies m. Mary, dau of Capt. Robert Coleman

Dr. Howell Davies m. (1) Margaret Godfrey and (2) Mrs. Abby

Willing Byrd Jackson. He graduated from Philadelphia Medical

College & was a chemist in Lynchburg (ancestor of the Earlys). *

Bedford Co. WB3:186 (prob. belated) abstract says inventory of estate of Henry L. Davis recorded 16 Sept 1808 no amt. stated.

WB3:125 Inventory of slaves 21 May 1810, Lucy Davies. rec. 15 June.

- (6) Henry Clayton, bca 1757, was named for his grandfather Willis. He was witness to a deed in 1779 (DB 4:178). In the 1777 indenture his father promised him 4 slaves in 1780. Perhaps he received them and moved away not long after. Campbell Co. deeds show that on 10 August 1805 a man of his name purchased land from W.J.Manson.
- (7) Jasper Clayton was born 23 August 1758 in New Kent Co. VA. It is presumed he died very young.
- (8) William Willis Clayton born about 1760, received a deed of gift from his mother, Elizabeth, on 20 October 1781, probably part of her Willis inheritance, most likely to celebrate his 21st birthday. Her concern for his welfare served him well later in life. He witnessed various documents in Bedford and Campbell Cos. in the early 1800's. Probably it was he who married Carissa Hale 20 March 1800 in Bedford Co. (Robert Snoddy security.)

Miss Early stated that he moved to Mississippi, where his son was a judge in Holly Springs. I did a quick search of Mississippi records which seems to bear this out. He may have gone to Kentucky with brother Lewis first, then gone down the river, as some did in the early days. Census records show him on the gulf coast with a large cotton plantation. Holly Springs is in the NW section of the state. The area was populated by Indians until 1837, then settlement came about rapidly. His son William, Jr., died in 1868 at age 67, quite wealthy.

*Early, op cit, pg 396, lists the Manson & Davies children.

- (9) Thomas Lewis Clayton, born about 1761, received a deed of gift from his mother, Elizabeth, on 07 December 1782, probably in celebration of his turning 21. On 25 February 1783 he witnessed a power of attorney from his father to his older brother John, Jr., to conduct business on his behalf in Hanover County. He signed as "Lewis" Clayton, stressing his descent from his mother's mother, born Mildred Lewis. The gift from his mother was of great benefit to him later in life.

It is possible that he had a first wife in Charlotte County, though we have no proof that this was he, and if so there seem to have been no children from the marriage. Charlotte Co. Will Book pg 382-a in court 05 June 1785 mentions heirs of John Herndon, including a daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Clayton, who inherited three slaves. However, by then some other unrelated Claytons were also in Charlotte.

Bedford Co. Will Book 8:19, 1790, estate of Owen Franklin, shows that he owed Lewis Clayton a debt for schooling of his children. The same book pp 361-2 mentions him, his brother William, and their nephew William Overton. The Bedford Co. 1800 tax list shows him with three horses and six slaves. Brother William is shown but the data omitted.

Lewis Clayton and Elizabeth Wright were married "18th of Jany" 1796 by Rev. Jeremiah Wheeler, with her father, John Wright, as security. Her father's will (WB 27-31) of 31 May 1811 mentions widow Mary, John North and Edmund Logwood executors. Among the heirs were "Lucy Wright who married Thomas L. Clayton (his nephew) and Elizabeth Wright's two children, John W. Clayton and Elizabeth "Betsy" Clayton, children of Thomas L. Clayton (himself?) of Henry County, Kentucky. The children received a nice legacy.

It would be easy to confuse his records with those of his nephew, son of his brother John, who was obviously named for him.

- (10) Arthur Clayton, probably a very little child in 1777. seems to have died quite young. But his name lived on. His oldest brother had a son Jasper who named his son Arthur Clayton, who lived in Bedford County.

John Willis⁹Clayton (John⁸, 7, 6, 5, Jasper⁴ William³ Thomas² John¹) 4th generation in America, dwelt in Hanover County during part of his youth and it was here, in upper St. Martin's Parish, that he married Mary Pettus, a neighbor of the Overtons. This was about a year before the death of his grandfather the botanist. Hanover deeds for that era have not survived, but perhaps he received land in the vicinity as part of her dowery, or perhaps land that his parents had not yet sold, for in November 1774, when they purchased land from the Harveys in northern Charlotte County, they were referred to as "of St. Martins Parish, Hanover."

Inspired by Uncle Nicholas Davies, John's father had long entertained visions of moving farther west, but this young man was the first of the Claytons to actually do so. Mary may have played a large part in that decision. Pettuses had once been very numerous in Hanover and adjoining parts of Louisa, but for the last few generations gradually migrating to southern Charlotte and adjoining areas of Mecklenburg and Prince Edward. The first Pettuses to go were there so early that most of their neighbors were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who had wound up there by coming down the Shenandoah Valley then turning east when they reached the Staunton River Valley.

Up to now, most books have referred to our ancestress simply as Mrs. Mary () Clayton because there were no extant records telling whom she really was. The only exception I have encountered was by one of those very mixed-up genealogists who claimed she was Mary Holleman, who was actually a much older lady.* It is extremely important to us to determine Mary's ancestry correctly, for she was our Martha Clayton's own grandmother. After searching very hard very long, it now feels as if she is guiding us from heaven. She knows who her grandmother is, and wants the world to know as well! But input from researchers better qualified than I would be received gratefully.

Ours is a tall order, for Lord Charles Cornwallis's army was stationed in St. Martin's Parish Hanover for two months around June 1781. His troops took delight in destroying church as well as county records--Mary's marriage to John Clayton, extensive information about her parents and relatives, perhaps the christening of their first child. General Lafayette tried many times to dislodge those troops, but his meager forces had not the power to defeat them. The following October George Washington with an enlarged army plus the assistance of France did that at Yorktown--but winning the war could not restore the records.

*I decline to name the author, but William A. Clayton, Southern Heritage, descended from a gentle Virginia Clayton family there much earlier than ours, shows that his John Clayton of Nottaway Parish, Isle of Wight Co., married a young lady directly across the Blackwater River. She was Mary Holliman, dau of Josiah John Holliman in 1763 when Martha's grandparents were young children. Also see George E. Holleman et al The Hollyman Family pg 13.

What proof do we have that Mrs. Mary Clayton was a Pettus? The answer: with all Hanover vital records destroyed we can expect no documented proof, but circumstantial evidence abounds. Three examples come to mind immediately. (1) Most striking is the names she gave some of her children. An older son was Pettus Clayton. A daughter was Susanna Pettus Clayton. Another daughter was Rebecca Dabney Clayton. "Dabney" was to Pettuses as "Jasper" was to Claytons, used in every generation in all branches.

(2) We have already mentioned one, the mere fact of moving to Charlotte County. And if my conclusions are correct, some brothers present when John and Mary went; later her widowed mother and a sister went there to join the brothers.

(3) In the Claytons' hour of need, when their fortunes were ebbing fast, Mary's family rallied around then to do whatever they could to help. John's desperate father appointed him power of attorney to perform some unspecified business for him. We are fortunate that a few post-war Hanover deeds have survived. Below is a photocopy from page 11 of the printed version. *

p.43 I JNO. CLAYTON SENR. of Charlotte Co., State of Va., do appoint my son JOHN CLAYTON my true & Lawful Attorney for me in my name to sell, demand or receive within this state. 25 Feb. 1783

Jno. Clayton Sr.

Wit: Lewis Clayton, Drewry Holland, Thos. Pettus, George Pettus

4 Aug. 1783 Power of Attorney proved by oaths of Thomas Pettus & George Pettus.

By Virtue of a power of Attorney invested in me by my father I do hereby Constitute my friend THOMAS PRICE of Hanover Co. to act and do in all things as is contained therein as I my self could do were I personally present. 10 July 1784.

Jno. Clayton Jr.

Wit: Rebeckey Pettus

p.44 6 Aug. 1784 Power of Attorney proved by oath of Rebecca Pettus.

Rebecca Pettus, who testified in court in 1784 has not yet been identified, but must have had some connection with Mary's brother Stephen. Mary named a daughter Rebecca. Thomas Pettus was Mary's brother and George must have been her cousin, for her brother George was living in the Carolinas. Lewis Clayton was John's younger brother. Drewry Holland must have had some connection to the family, for there was later a man of that name in Bedford, and other Hollands on the Hanover/Louisa border and in Charlotte. As we can see, the task proved too difficult and was turned over to John's "friend" Thomas Price, who was an attorney.

Clayton Family 1125
1875

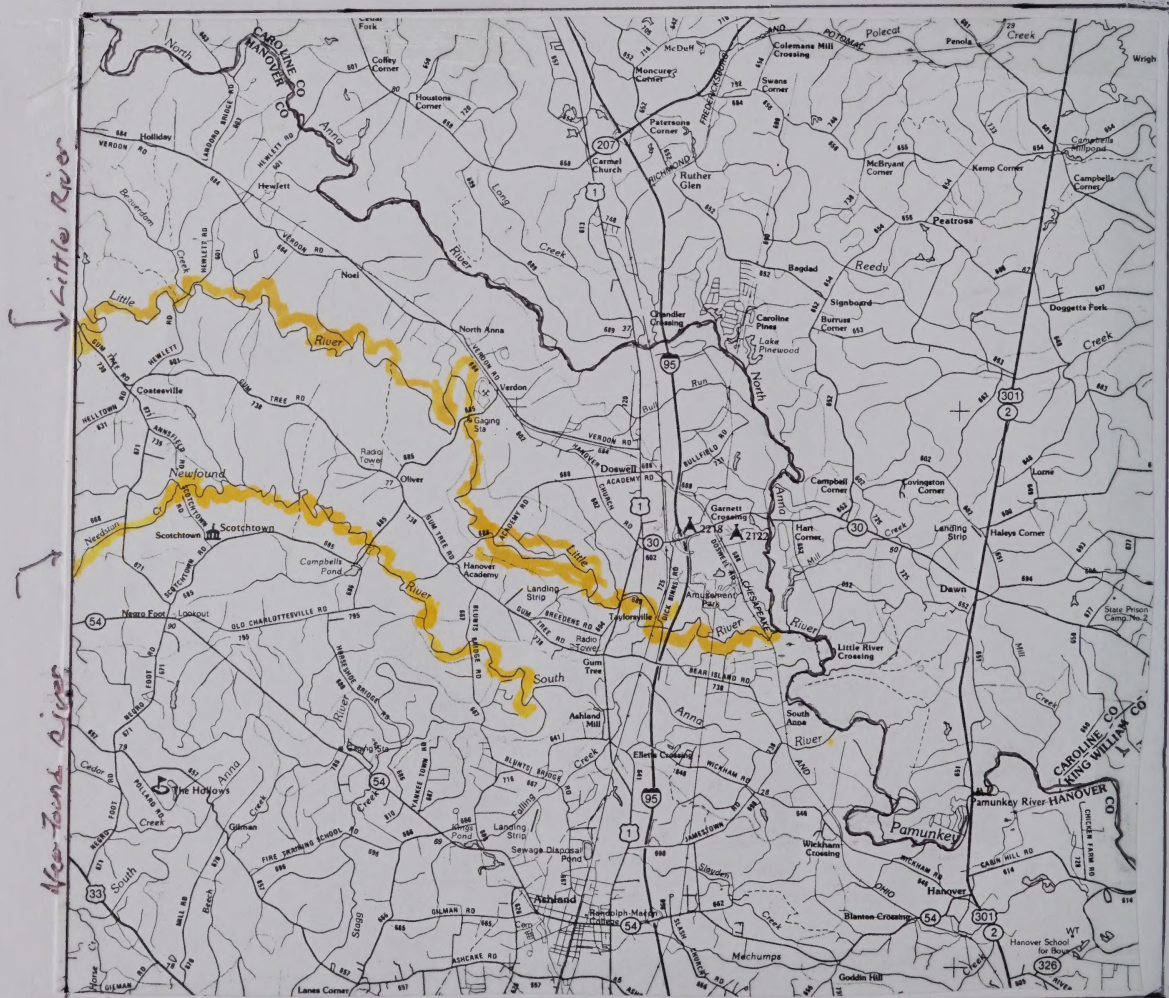


VA Atlas shows Little River where Overtons lived & New Found R. where Prices lived. Pettuses were in between. Dabney's Ferry was across the Pamunkey, lower R.

John Clayton's friend Capt. Thomas Price & wife Barbara are buried at Fork Church that replaced damaged St. Martin's.



THE FORK CHURCH.





In the 14 February 1784 issue of Virginia Gazette the following announcement appeared: "Stephen Pettus at Hanover advertises for sale the tract wherein he lives, 600 or 700 acres lying in the forks of Pamunkey and Little River."** Times were tough and he did not get a buyer. More about that later.

Most interesting of those mentioned in the power of attorney is John's friend, Captain Thomas Price (d. 21 Dec 1836 age 82). Besides being an attorney he owned a watermill at the falls of New-found River, used partly for fulling cloth. Captain Price spent the cruel winter at Valley Forge with his troops. He married Barbara Overton Winston. Claytons were indirectly connected to Winstons by marriage, for Gov. Patrick Henry's mother was a Winston. His uncle of the same name married Mrs. Mary Clayton, widow of John's granduncle Arthur Clayton, Hanover Co. Clerk who died 1732. Price and his wife Barbara are buried in the churchyard at Fork Church, a daughter church of St. Martin's. **

The bulk of our information on Pettus lineages is taken from Pocahontas H. Stacy The Pettus Family as compiled by A. Bohner Rudd, 1957. Though the format is not easy to follow and citations few, it is quoted by many competent writers. Sometimes daughters were missed or listed as daughter () Pettus who m. so-and-so. Mrs. Stacy complained that due to loss of Hanover records she was probably missing some family members. --- Mary was one of them, but the book assists us greatly, for adding that information to other data we have found builds up a pretty good case that our Mary was daughter of Stephen, Jr. and Ann (Dillard) Pettus.

*Virginia Genealogist 30:31

**N.C. Gregory, Some Ancient Landholders In St. Martin's Parish Hanover, pg 142 Price, pp 100-104 Pettus.

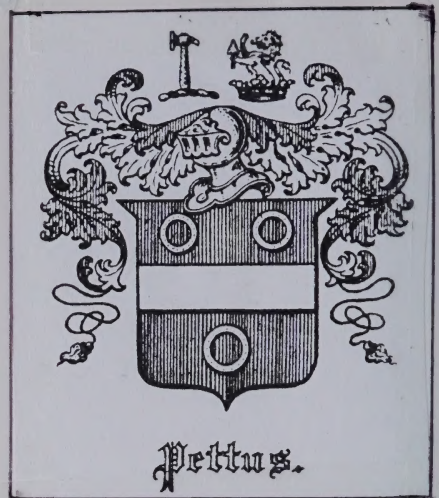
Pettus Arms:

Gules, a fess argent
between three annulets or

Crests:

- (1) A hammer erect argent,
handle or
- (2) Out of a ducal coronet or
a demi-lion argent holding a
spear gules, headed of the
first

The surname Pettus was spelt an amazing number of ways in medieval times. In America it seems to be interchangeable with Pettis and Petit.



Feudal Coat of Arms by Joseph Foster, shows two coats of arms used during the reign of Edward III (ruled mid 1300's). The arms of Thomas Petit were the same as those shown above. The arms of Robert Dethike (one of our Pettus ancestral families) were: Argent, a fess vaire or and gules between three water bougets azure. Visitations of Norfolk trace the Dethicks back to Sir Geoffrey Dethyke, Knight, of Dethyke Hall in Co. Derby in the 1300's, though later they were of Wormegay and No. Elmham, Norfolk. The family took their name from their manor, for the meaning of the settlement in Derby is from "death-oak," a tree where criminals were hanged as early as 1160 AD.

(D) Thomas Petyous made his appearance in 1491, six years into the reign of King Henry VII, whose benevolent rule benefitted entrepreneurs such as he. He was "granted the freedom of the City of Norwich," where he set up his trade. It seems he was not limited to Norwich for, according to Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerages, which calls him "an opulant citizen," he was buried in the churchyard of St. Edmund the King, (see page 59) the same church Sir Jasper Clayton was buried in a century and a half later. Lombard Street clothing trade is old indeed!

(C) John Pethous, a "tailor," present during a disturbance at an inn during a game of dice, said he was Thomas's son. He purchased the family homestead in St. Simon & Jude's parish in 1530. His first wife, Jone () was mother of his children. The second, Cecily, was buried 28 March 1542. He married widow Beatrice Duckett 01 Feb 1543. John was buried with his three wives 28 August 1538. Details were given because some Pettus genealogies say the third wife was Rose Dethick, a falacy.

(B) Thomas Pettus. Gentleman, born 1519, was sheriff of Norwich 1566 and Mayor in 1590, then Alderman 1591/2 when he purchased "Rockheath Hall," about 8 miles from the city. In 1548 he had married Christian Dethicke, daughter of Simon Dethick of Wormegay and No. Elmham and his wife Rose Crowe who died in 1566.

Rose Crowe was probably daughter of Christopher Crowe and Christian () born in the 1470's. There were several gentle Crowe families in the area, earliest of whom was John Crowe who donated land to Creake Abbey about 1250. *

Mrs. Christian (Dethicke) Pettus died in 1578 and Thomas in 1597. They lie together in the churchyard. Of their eight children, three have American connections. Anne Pettus married Alderman Robert Dabney and became grandparents of Elizabeth Dabney who married Captain Thomas Pettus in Virginia. William Pettus married a Rolfe girl and lived in London. The Rolfes were kin to VA planter John Rolfe who married Pocahontas.

Another son you see at right. Sir John Pettus (1550-1614) was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1604. He was a member of Parliament, Mayor of Norwich in 1608, also a member of The Virginia Company (for establishing the Colony). The original of this portrait of him hangs in the Guildhall. Isn't he handsome!



(A) Thomas Pettus, Esq. (1552-1620) was mayor of Norwich in 1614. He married Cecily King, daughter of William King of Hempstead, Norfolk. This couple had an amazing 17 children, though not all lived. All were baptized at Sts. Simon & Jude. Many Pettuses to come would be Norwich mayors. Besides their son Thomas Pettus who settled in Virginia, we will mention only their son William Pettus, whose eldest son, Thomas Pettus, got into trouble for manslaughter. Being so powerful, the family managed to hush it up by sending him to parts unknown (like Virginia). He must have been guilty, for elder sons expecting large inheritances never left England otherwise. When Virginia Pettuses later began tracing their roots, they were relieved to learn he was not the Thomas Pettus they were looking for.

*D.C. Beahm, Ancestry of Philip Pendleton of Virginia in Vol. pg 300-317. Virginia Genealogist, shows that Thomas and Christian (Dethicke) Pettus were Pendleton ancestors and supplied much of the information on these two pages, not all. A Culpeper-Spotsylvania Pendleton branch married Claytons who are forever being confused with ours, especially a John and Elizabeth (Pendleton) Clayton. (See top of page 114, this book.)

(1) Colonel Thomas Pettus (1598-1663) was not the only Pettus to come early to Virginia, but he was the most prominent. He was 12th of the 17 children of Norwich mayor Thomas and Cecily (King) Pettus, and was sent in 1637 as captain of 40 troops in response to the colonists' plea for protection against the Indians. He had previously served on the continent at the start of a 30-years war. He made his home at "Littleton" mansion in James City County. It was sited on the north side of James River across from Hog Island, downriver from Jamestown. In his early 40's he married a widow, Elizabeth () Durant, and had three children, Thomas, Mary and Ann, perhaps others. He was a member of the Governor's Council 1641 through 1660, as well as vestryman of Bruton Parish Church, called "Harrup" until 1674.

After his death Elizabeth married a man named John Grove. In 1671 she retained Col. Nathaniel Bacon (who was related to the Pettuses in England) * who was appointed "ffeeoffee" for their son Thomas Pettus, Jr., "orphant," to collect money from his stepfather.

(2) Captain Thomas Pettus (Thomas¹) the "orphant" of Littleton married first Elizabeth Dabney, grand daughter of Norwich Alderman Robert and Anne (Pettus) Dabney, mentioned before. Before she died they had three children, Stephen, Dabney, and Elizabeth.

He then married (2) Mourning Glenn, and died soon after. She is called a "Tartar" in Virginia records because of her cruel behavior to servants and others, and for her coarse language. The court appointed Col. Nathaniel Bacon to administer the estate, and a date was set for the inventory. He reported to the court that in the interim the widow married James Bray, and the two of them removed the household furnishings and cattle before the appointed date. On his arrival, they told him, "You came too late." When threatened with court action, she described graphically what she would do (not too nice) to the deputy if she were a man.**

(3) Stephen³ Pettus (Thomas^{2,1}) was residing in Glissland Parish, New Kent in 1700 when he signed papers transferring the estates of Littleton and Utopia to James Bray for an unspecified amount. His descendants are "double-Dabney," for not only was his mother a Dabney, so was his wife. She was Mary Dabney, daughter of Captain George Dabney, whose 1729 will in King William County (on the Pamunkey River, see sketch page 127) names "my daughter Mary Pettus and grandson Dabney Pettus, son of Stephen Pettus."

Stephen and Mary's homestead was near the junction of Little River and the North Anna. In 1720 this became in the new county of Hanover. There they lived and died and raised a nice family. By 1727 he was patenting large amounts of land, much of which wound up just inside the Louisa border when that county was created in 1743. Some of the Louisa deeds have survived; thus we know more about the properties deeded to his three sons there but have no records about those received by Stephen or other possible son in Hanover.

*Tyler's Mag iii:180. Yes, this is the famous Nathaniel Bacon.

**VA Hist Magii:29 & Valentine Papers pg 99 +VA Col State Papers 199

Stephen and Mary (Dabney) Pettus children, not in order:

(I) Dabney Pettus in 1745 was deeded land in Louisa that his father had patented in 1727. In June 1749 he purchased an additional 200 acres on both sides of the South Anna in Louisa from George Holland. * He married Elizabeth Rodes, dau. John. When they sold the land in 1764 they were of Henrico. In 1780 he bought land in Prince Edward, where he died in 1788, leaving a will. Among his heirs was daughter Mrs. Mary Finley, so he was not our Mary's father. Among his children was a son Stephen.

(II) () daughter Pettus married George Terry of Hanover and they moved to Charlotte to be near her brothers Dabney & John.

(III) George Pettus, born after 1729, named for grandfather Dabney, was deeded land in Louisa "for 5 shillings." Very little is known of this George. He bought more land, but evidently fell on hard times, put his property up for surety on a debt which he could not pay, for in 1766 Louisa Co. sheriff sold it. Some people think he went to Kentucky but it could not have been that early. In 1792 when Kentucky became a state he was living in Jefferson

Co. KY with a grown son Stephen. One supposes he could have been in Charlotte with kin for a while, even John's witness, but he could not have been Mary's father for he left the east too soon.

(IV) John Pettus was deeded Louisa land in 1754. He married Sarah Lipscomb, dau of Thomas Lipscomb (d. 1770) a wealthy and prominent man. He was in Charlotte as of 1765 according to Mrs. Stacy. Date of death not known but seemingly by the early part of the Revolution, for two of his sons, Thomas and Dabney Pettus, died as VA Continental Line soldiers, single, and made their brother John (who died in 1841) their heir. John's son George was not followed. He could have been John Clayton's witness but his brother Thomas could not have.

(V) Stephen Pettus --- (See Forward)

A rare paper, "St. Martin's Tithes for 1770" has survived. ** It shows two Pettus families: William Pettus had 9 tithes and 960 acres of land. John Pettus had 6 tithes and 400 acres of land. I had wondered a while whether one of those men could have been Mary's father. She would have been in her teens in 1770. I combed through Mrs. Stacy's book over and over. Nobody fit those descriptions unless it were John above or an unknown son William. But John went to Charlotte in 1765, it says. I find no grandson William.

Also, Mrs. Stacy declared that in 1782 when the "census" in lieu of the missing 1790 census was taken, "There was not a Pettus left in Hanover." If one could rely on the printed version she was correct. But there must have been an error--a family overlooked or a printing error. Son Stephen, coming up, died that year but his family was there. The tithes were taken by militia captains.

Dabney, etc.

*Gregory, pg 103

**Virginia Genealogist Vol 6:135, Overton Papers taken from Box 1, Folder 25, at College of William & Mary Library.

Captain Owen Dabney took the poll for that part of St. Paul's Parish where a George Dabney lived. Captain Thomas Price listed his section of St. Martin's. Though he was next-door neighbor, either he did not list him or the printer goofed--Stephen, Jr. died that year, perhaps causing the confusion. The 1770 Pettuses were gone. Price did list Mrs. Mildred (Clayton) Overton who, as a widow, must have inherited property there. It seems she returned to settle financial matters before returning to Charlotte (where she is listed all over again.) These mixups teach us that, though censuses are extremely valuable for searching one's ancestry, we cannot rely on them completely.

Telling about Stephen, Jr. has been left for last because it seems to me that he and wife Ann must have been our Mary Clayton's parents. I think she was an older child, and that she married John Clayton about the time she turned 18 and was gone from the area with him within two years. Out of sight, out of mind as far as others are concerned, all Hanover records being destroyed. If Stephen left a will it perished. I think she was named for her grandmother, Mary (Dabney) Pettus.

Mrs. Stacy complained that she had very little data about this family because of lack of records. She relied partly on a Breckenridge Family in St. Louis, descended from youngest son Thomas (probably John Clayton's witness) who eventually wound up in Kentucky with his Sister Susan and brother Dabney. Thomas told his granddaughter about those two and also mentioned his brother Stephen III. not the others, or else she forgot because they were not part of the migration. Mrs. Stacy wondered if there were not a son William she could find nothing about. Under those circumstances, it is fair to ask if there were not also a daughter Mary. We know that Mary was from St. Martin's Parish, that three Pettuses witnessed the Clayton power of attorney to do business in Hanover, one of whom, Rebecca, ~~who~~ lived there. We know that the Overtons, in Captain Thomas Price's 1790's tax rolls, lived six doors from him. Her widowed mother Ann and brother Stephen III lived right next door to Captain Thomas Price, her husband's "friend."

Although by itself this is not absolute proof that these were Mary's parents, all these things fit together so neatly that it is very good circumstantial evidence. As our narrative will show, after her husband died, widow Ann (Mary's mother) signed the home place over to her son Stephen III and went to live with her son Dabney in Charlotte. Thomas later joined them. But Virginia law was such that she inherited a widow's 1/3 dower as long as the land remained unsold. The tax lists, therefore, show her with 166-3/4 acres and son Stephen with 333-1/4 acres. The records I found were of the years 1789 through 1793, nothing before or after. *

*Ruth & Sam Sparacio, eds., Virginia County Court Records Hanover County Virginia Land Tax Records 1782-1788, pages 23, 48, 59, 86, 96. (The title's dates are deceptive for the years were 1789 thru 1793. Printed 1997 by The Antient Press--on the shelf at Salt Lake City Family History Library.

Stephen⁴ Pettus (Stephen³ Thomas^{2,1}) married Ann Dillard 26 January 1747.* Her family lived in Beverley Parish in the southern part of Spotsylvania County, not far from the North Anna River. (See diagram top of page 127.) She was one of the twelve children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Holloway) Dillard. Her maternal grandparents were William and Ann () Holloway. All American Dillards were thought to have descended from a much earlier George Dillard who was claimed on 22 May 1650 as one of the 107 head-rights of Ships Captain Moore Fauntleroy, for which he received 5390 acres on the Rappahannock for his trouble. In 1665 Dillard patented 250 acres in that part of New Kent that became King William and in 1694 another 139 acres there. ** The Dillard genealogy lists him and three probable sons, Edward, Thomas and Nicholas as part of the 1704 Quit Rent Roll. That writer assumed that Nicholas, who acquired at least four more parcels of land which he described, was our Thomas Dillard's father, but there is no proof of that or any mention of any wives, because such records were destroyed in the War.

Thomas Dillard (ca 1706-1774) was in 1731 an overseer for large landholder Robert Baylor in Procession Precinct 5 of Spotsylvania. He bought his own land in 1734 and remained there all his life, buying more as his family grew so that he could will land to all his sons. His will of 1774 was shown in the book. His daughters were to receive their share out of the stock and furniture after his wife's death, plus the increase of a negro woman Juda. Perhaps they had received marriage gifts earlier but that was not mentioned. The children were Joseph, John, William, James, Thomas Dillard and Ann Pettus, Jane Duvall, Lucy Luck, and Hannah Dillard, from his first wife Elizabeth. Three more, Richard, Fielding and Mary Dillard from a second wife Sarah (Mason) Dillard. We will not follow the others except to say that sons Joseph, William and James wound up in Amherst Co. VA where Court entries about them are mixed with a few of our Claytons, some of whom either settled in Amherst or lived there a while, it being just across the James River from Bedford. In 1803 George Dillard, son of one of them, testified in Amherst Co. on the Claytons' behalf.

The writer of the Dillard genealogy was confused in what he told about Ann (Dillard) Pettus. He said that after much searching he could not figure out whom this "Mr. Stephens Pettus, Jr." who married the bride Ann Dillard was. He said Stephens must be the son of Dabney Pettus of Prince Edward County, Virginia. (That Dabney Pettus is listed top of our page 131. He was our Mary (Pettus) Clayton's uncle.) He also said that, without a doubt, this was the Pettus Family that wound up in Wilkes County, Georgia. That Stephen Pettus was Mary's brother, and is listed on the rent roll mentioned on our previous page. However, he, too was dead and his property still unsold when his widow went to Georgia with his three sons. See next page.

*Crozier, Virginia County Records Vol 5 (Crozier lists Stephen & Ann' marriage in the Spotsylvania volume.)

**Carlton M. Dillard, Back to Old Virginia (1993)

Stephen Pettus Jr. died before the 1782 census was taken. Widow Ann then transferred the estate, except for her widows' dower over to their son Stephen III and went to live with son Dabney in Charlotte.

Recorded shildren of Stephen and Ann (Dillard) Pettus:

- (1) Dabney Pettus served in the Revolution, then settled in Charlotte. His mother Ann and youngest brother Thomas lived with him. It is not known when his mother died--perhaps 1794 or so, after which he went to Kentucky with relatives.
- (2) Susan Pettus married Daniel White, a Rev War veteran who received bounty land in Kentucky. They went there with her bros.
- (3) Thomas Pettus, youngest child born 4/22/1761 was too young to fight but did sign the Hanover Petition with brother Stephen in 1782. Lived with Dabney and his mother in Charlotte. He was a Justice of the Peace in Lincoln Co. Kentucky in 1808 and died in Green Co. in 1814. It was he who told his granddaughter about part of the family. He probably was John Clayton's witness.
- (4) George Pettus was living in Mecklenberg Co. North Carolina in 1782, the year he sold his share in his father's estate to bro-in-law Daniel White. In 1769 he had married Jane Knox, dau. of Samuel Knox. They moved to York Co. SC where he died in 1816.
- (5) Stephen Pettus III was on the roll of Minute Men of the Revolution from May to August 1776 and probably served later as well. His mother signed the home place over to him ca. 1782. He married Sarah Wingfield. He was dead before widow petitioned in 1789 to sell their Hanover land, but evidently could find no buyers as it continued to be listed on the tax rolls as property of Stephen and Ann Pettus. In 1790 the court appointed a guardian for their sons Charles, Stephen, and John. They went with the Wingfields and Garlands to settle in Wilkes Co. Georgia. Stephen had received a land grant in Kentucky for his military service. Capt. Thomas Price purchased it in 1794 from the "heirs of Stephen Pettus of Hanover Co. VA." Did he buy the estate as well?
- (5) I am convinced that Mary Pettus, oldest child, should be on this list. She married John Clayton ca 1772/3,

All that remains to be told about Mary (Pettus) Clayton's progenitors is the ancestry of her grandmother, Mary (Dabney) Pettus. She was the oldest child of Captain George Dabney, ~~Justice of King William Co.~~ and his wife Elizabeth () Dabney. In addition to land previously owned near the Pamunkey River on 09 July 1727, he received 400 acres of land on both sides of Cubb Creek in Hanover for a sum of 40 shillings.

According to his 1729 will, he and Elizabeth had six children: Mary Pettus, wife of Stephen, and George Jr., William, Susanna, Sarah, and Judith Dabney. He was deceased by 1734, though some books say 1744. **

*Nell Nugent, Cavaliers & Pioneers Patent Bk 12 pg 265

**Virginia Genealogist 31:307-310 presents his will.

Cornelius¹ Dabney came quite early to Virginia. Getting along well with the Indians was crucial to survival of the Colony, and rulers of the most powerful tribes were considered royalty. (Like Pocahontas.) Men outnumbered women over five to one. He must have been an Indian trader, for he became official interpreter for Queen Cockacoeske, ruler of the Pamunkeys, a numerous tribe whose main villages were along the Pamunkey River valley. His first wife whose name is unknown died and he married (2) Susannah, daughter of Queen Cockacoeske and her consort, Chief Totopotomoi.*

Cornelius² Dabney, half-Indian, was a prominent man. He must have been wealthy as well, for after his first wife died he took a trip to England. On his return he married Sarah Jennings, and it is from this marriage that the majority of the Virginia Dabneys descend.

George³ Dabney, oldest son, was descended from () Dabney the unknown first wife, and was half-brother of all the others. If mentioned in most of the genealogies, it is only in passing, though he was a wealthy and prominent man. His children, including Mary (Dabney) Pettus, wife of Stephen Pettus Sr. have been listed.

Surviving VA land patents include the following:

Cornelius Debarry (sic)	1664	200 acres	in New Kent
Cornelius Dabney	1667	300	" "
George Dabney	1701	293	King & Queen **

In the 1600's New Kent was huge & included all this land. King William was taken from K&Q in 1702. We know what happened to all the New Kent records--they burned in Many-Great Uncle William Clayton's home office. That is one reason there is so little known about the early Dabneys. Without any records, people's imaginations often run wild. A family historian wrote that the family was descended from an Agrippa d'Aubigne who commanded a company of Swiss guards at the court of Louis XI King of France and had Huguenot descendants. She said they fled after revocation of Edict of Nantes in 1685 to save their lives. She admitted the family had taken part in the Battle of Hastings and been prominent in England, however. She said that Cornelius and John came from Wales in 1716 and secured land on the Pamunkey River, John on the north side, Cornelius on the south--and so on. She followed John, a son of Sarah Jennings Dabney. ***

Now I shall give my version It cannot be any wierder. First, I am extremely proud of that drop of Pamunkey Indian blood I still have after all the later admixture. It means some of my ancestors were in America over 20,000 years before those three little ships sailed into Jamestown harbor in May 1607. It gives me an early right to be an American! Other Clayton descendants must feel the same.

I cannot prove this, but my feeling is that our Dabneys came from Norfolk, England, even before the Pettuses got here, and that our Stephen's mother and wife had Norfolk roots. Dabney is an corrupted later spelling of the Norman name Daubeny, in turn De Albini.

*William Deyo, Family & Ancestry of William Dabney..& Two Wives

Crozier, Virginia County Records * Susan Dabney Smedes,

Memorial of a Southern Planter quoted in "Some Prominent VA Fam."

NOTE: Queen Cockacoeske is called "Queen Anne" in most books.

The name Dabney is a shortened form of Daubeny. The modern arms: Gules, four lozenges conjoined in fess, argent. Crest: On a tree, a mullet. The older arms, shown in transition on the largest shield in Sir John's monumental slab were: Gules, four lozenges conjoined or, charged with four mullets, pierced.

Daubeny, Elias (DE ALHINIACO), baron 1295-1395 - bore, gules four lozenges conjoined in fess argent; Nobility Roll. Borne also by Sir GILES, of Devon or Cornwall, Parly. Roll, PHILIP and RAUF, the latter in Segar Roll (E. 1.). See also Monumental Slab.

Daubeny, Sir John, of Oxon, 1346 - bore, four fusils conjoined, each charged with a mullet (s) pierced; surrounded by three different Daubeny coats here named and a fourth lozenge argent and gules, a bordure of the first. See Monumental Slab.



SIR JOHN DAUBENY.

IN NORTON BRIZE CHURCH, OXON., 1346.

After Boutell.

The General Armory states that the Daubneys of Benwell, County Norfolk, descend from James Daubney, younger brother of Sir Giles of Devon, mentioned in our example, top left, and that the Earls of Bridgewater (not the Norfolk branch) were created in 1538, extinct a decade later.

Anthony J. Camp, My Ancestors Came with the Conqueror, lists four examples in Norman French & Latin: of knights who fought at Hastings:

Li boteiller d'Aubignie

Le Sire de Aubigne

Neel d' Aubigne

Nigellas de Albinge

All four are the same man! Presumably he was progenitor of all the Dabneys and Daubeneys. His name appears in Domesday book.

Our last example is photocopied from The Norman People. It briefly describes the semi-royal beginning of the family in Normandy. Anyone sufficiently interested could search out Norman records, which do exist. Those wanting to know about the Dabney/Daubneys in Norfolk could hunt for descendants of Sir James, mentioned above. I do not have time or inclination to do so.

Daubeny, or De Albini. A branch of De Toesni, baron of Belvoir, William I. The barons of Toesni and Conches, one of the greatest houses in Normandy, descended from Malahulcius, uncle of Duke Rollo. See Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays; Banks, Dorm, and Extinct Baronage; Dugdale, &c. The Lords Daubeny, Earls of Bridgewater, were of this line.

Patriotic young John Clayton, Jr., marched off to enlist in the Continental Army to fight for his country. On 07 October 1775 he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the First Regiment, Continental Line. He was promoted to First Lieutenant next February 1776. *

Various "authorities" including some in the Daughters of the American Revolution have mistakenly supposed the officer was his father who, going on fifty, would have lacked the stamina for all those strenuous marches so necessary in the Continental Army.** Some older men, however, were in charge of militia units designed for local defense. For example, the Charlotte militia did hurry to the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, North Carolina, to assist the army of General Nathanael Greene against Lord Cornwallis in March 1781. No Clayton was on the list of officers in that case, but perhaps for a good reason. But only young men became lieutenants in the Continental Army.

John's military career started out very successfully. He was promoted to Captain 24 February 1777. Then all of a sudden he fell under a cloud of suspicion for something he was not guilty of. We can only imagine his grief and indignation. All we have learned about that was related by a talented Virginia researcher who wrote:

In 1777 John Clayton, Jr., is still listed as a lieutenant in Captain Ballard's Company in a letter from Richard Worsham of Charlotte County in the Virginia Gazette. Worsham wrote, On account of my ill state of health, I obtained a furlough for ten days, at the expiration of which I repaired to Hanover Courthouse which was appointed the place of rendezvous, but as my ill state of health continued...Lieut. John Clayton gave me leave to return home till the men he was to recruit should march, during which time the recruiting officers of Charlotte were chosen, and I was appointed ensign...Richard Worsham was appointed ensign of the 14th Virginia Regiment on 15 Feb 1777. Robert Ballard served as captain of the First Virginia Regiment from 07 October 1775 until he was appointed major on 22 March 1777.

On 24 Feb 1777 Joseph Michaux was appointed captain for continental service in Charlotte in the room of John Clayton, who failed, and ordered the said Clayton deliver him recruiting money in his possession and turn over the recruits by him listed... Joseph Michaux served as captain of the 14th Virginia Regiment from 24 Feb 1777 until 24 Dec 1777. Since Michaux was appointed "in the room of" (in place of) John Clayton, it is reasonable to assume that Clayton was also a Captain. Apparently he was only "Captain" a short time space since the officers were chosen on or about 15 Feb 1777 and Clayton was

*F.B. Heitman, Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Contl. Army, pg 127

**One of my supplementals as a member of the DAR is Capt. Moses Averill, grandfather of Martha Clayton's husband, Norman Averill.

replaced on 24 Feb 1777. From the above it appears that John Clayton, lieutenant in the First Virginia Regiment, was also a captain in the 14th VA Regiment. Replacement by Michaus ended the military career of John Clayton, Jr.....
 A John Clayton, charged with being an enemy to the commonwealth, was tried and found innocent on 23 June 1777. It is not known if this John Clayton, Jr., is the said John Clayton. If it is, however, it would further explain the end of his military activity.. *

Others obviously had confidence in him. By 05 May 1777 he was Charlotte County's representative in the Virginia State Assembly. The following is a photocopy of part of page 460 in the Charlotte County History. It is the only mention of any Clayton in the whole book. Apparently their presence in the county for only about a decade--and none too successfully--must explain that. John must have performed the job well. He held the post for two terms.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY'S REPRESENTATIVES IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY 1776-1867*

<u>Dates</u>	<u>House of Delegates</u>	<u>Senate</u>
October 7-December 21, 1776	Thomas Read	Paul Carrington *
May 5-June 28, 1777; October 20, 1777- January 24, 1778	William Hubbard, John Clayton, James Speed	Paul Carrington
May 4-June 1, 1778; October 5-December 19, 1778...	William Morton, John Clayton	Walter Coles
May 3-June 26, 1779; October 4-December 24, 1779...	Edmund Read, John Brent, John Watkins....	Walter Coles
May 1-July 14, 1780; October 16, 1780- January 2, 1781; March 1-22, 1781	Joel Watkins, John Watkins	Walter Coles, Nathaniel Venable

On 01 November 1777 he purchased land on Cub Creek not far from his father and, as mentioned before, by the time of the 1782 census they are shown living not far apart. His father with 5 whites & 7 blacks, he with 8 whites and 6 blacks. One would assume from this that they were doing well, but looks can be deceiving. In February 1783 the father, desperate for cash, appointed him power of attorney to conduct business for him in Hanover. The situation dragged on too long as the father lost his shirt in a court case in August and fled to Bedford County where his wealthy daughter Lucy lived. Still, John persisted by appointing his friend Captain Price to help.

In the process he, also, went broke. By September 1785 we see him as a court-appointed surveyor of a road from Davies' Ferry to the new Bedford Courthouse. Three months later (05 December) he was charged as defendant in a debt case. Being absent and no longer a resident of Charlotte County, the debt was abated.

*Phillip Wayne Rhodes, Clayton-Davies Revisited an article in Virginia Genealogist 35:243-357, especially pages 254-6,

We are not privileged to know what happened to John and Mary, or for that matter, his parents, when they showed up at the home of his sister Lucy and her rich husband Henry Landon Davies, seeking help. We get the feeling that Henry felt obligated to assist Lucy's parents, for they had been generous to him and his first wife Anne Clayton, and to Lucy and her first husband, Nathaniel Manson, but much less obligated to his brother-in-law, John Willis Clayton Sr., who seems to have been overcome with depression to the point that it affected his ability to earn a living--though all the while he continued to beget children. The following leases shed some light on the subject.

Amherst Co. Deed Book G:243 15 June 1793

Memorandum of agreement between Nicholas Davies and John Clayton, both of Bedford Co. to rent to him...a tract of 100 acres of land being part of the land Clayton purchased of Streets Legatees for said Davies in Amherst Co. Clayton is to have 100 acres in any part of said tract he chuseth, running 130 poles one way and 125 poles the other for quantity, for ten pounds a year to be paid to said Davies... on or before 25 March yearly, and said Clayton and his wife to have said land for and during their natural lives ...within two years of 20 November to plant a good orchard of 100 apple trees and 200 peach trees of the most useful sorts..inclosedd in a lawful fence....and keep in repair and two good sound cabins 16 feet square fit for white people to live in and the whole plantation by him made and said Clayton and all his family is to live peaceable and honestly as long as they reside on said land, if not then to forfeit all their right... Clayton is not to bargain or sell his lease or right to said land...nor work on such land more than four tithables in the crop except his own children and for the good honest punctual performance of this agreement the said Davies and Clayton do hereby bind themselves and their heirs, etc. to each other in the penal sum of one hundred pounds current money of Virginia and all damage. In witness whereof the said Clayton & Davies have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year abovementioned.

Wit: James Scott, John W. Clayton, Nicholas Davies (signed)
Joseph Slaughter John Clayton "

Note added: The said Clayton has leave to get timber for improving and making buildings on the within mentioned land off any of my other lands that may not be rented out.... (s) Nicholas Davies.

Bedford Co. Deed Book J:309 04 February 1797

Indenture between Henry Landon Davies of Bedford and John Willis Clayton & Nicholas Clayton Davies of Amherst..in consideration the sum of 75 pounds..& divers other considerations H. L. Davies doth honestly desire to secure and make over to Mary Clayton & her children called by the following names, viz John Willis Clayton, Nancy Clayton, Jasper Clayton, Thomas Clayton, William Clayton, Polly Harrison Clayton, Kitty Clayton, Susanna Pettus Clayton, & Rebecca Dabney Clayton...and for the further consider-

about this time John and Mary (Pettus) Clayton's eldest son, John
 Willie Clayton, Jr., married and in 1860 leased land from his father
 and Nicholas Clayton Davies. Second son of John Clayton having
 left home much earlier, the family now began to rely on second
 son, Jasper Clayton. The following is from Bedford Co. deed records:
 Bedford Co. Deed Book 1742, 19 May 1862
 Henry L. Davies and Lucy Whiting Davies, his wife, deeded to John
 Clayton, Jr., all of Bedford, 102 acres, one quarter of 24 poles
 on the north bank of Muddy Creek. (Note: His father, John
 Whiting Clayton, Sr., evidently died later that year. Did he have
 a hand in this?)

ation of 5 shillings like money to said Henry L. Davies in hand paid by said John Willis Clayton & Nicholad Clayton Davies.... H. L. Davies doth grant, bargain & sell...two negro women slaves named Juno and Jenny, one negro girl named Lucy, one feather bed & bolster, two sheets, one blanket, bedstead cord & matt, one feather bed & bolster, two sheets, two blankets, one rug, one set of curtains, one bedstead rope and matt, one feather bed & bolster, one sheet two blankets, one quilt, bedstead cord & mat, one feather bed & bolster, two sheets & two blankets, one quilt, one counterpane, bedstead cord & mat. One tin gallon pot, one dutch oven, one pair pot hooks, one frying pan, one flesh fork, one iron skillet, two pewter dishes, one bason, six plates, six spoons, two water pails, two piggins, six setting chairs, two chests, one poplar table, two flax wheels, two cotton ditto, one dark red cow, one black & white ditto, one red cow, one black heifer, one dark brindled & white steer, one white & red cow sawed horns, one red & white yearling, one red steer white spot in his forehead, one red & white yearling, one red steer, one dark red & white steer, one pale red calf, one red & white yearling marked with a smooth crop in the right ear each, thirty head of hogs (that is) one boar, one barrow, six sows, 22 shoats about six months old, all marked with a smooth crop in the right ear with all appurtenances belonging to or in anywise appertaining the premises hereby granted or intended to be granted....to have and hold the above detailed property....

Upon trust nevertheless, that the said J.W. Clayton & N.C Davies shall hold and manage the aforesaid property for support(of) said Mary Clayton and those of the aforementioned children that dwell with her until the 1st day of November in the year of 1815, or until said Mary Clayton shall depart this life or the said Mary shall desire a division to take place of the property abovementioned which division shall be equal among the several children herein mentioned after giving 20 days public notice of such division and out of money and all other profits arising from the several articles of property.....

(signed) H. L. Davies

wit: Francis Waters, Sam. B. Davies,
Eliza. Manson

About this time John and Mary (Pettus) Clayton's eldest son, John Willis Clayton, Jr., married and in 1800 leased land from his cousin, Nicholas Clayton Davies. Second son Pettus Clayton having left home much earlier, the family now began to rely on third son, Jasper Clayton. The following is from Bedford Co. deed abstracts:

Bedford Co. Deed Book K:745 19 July 1802

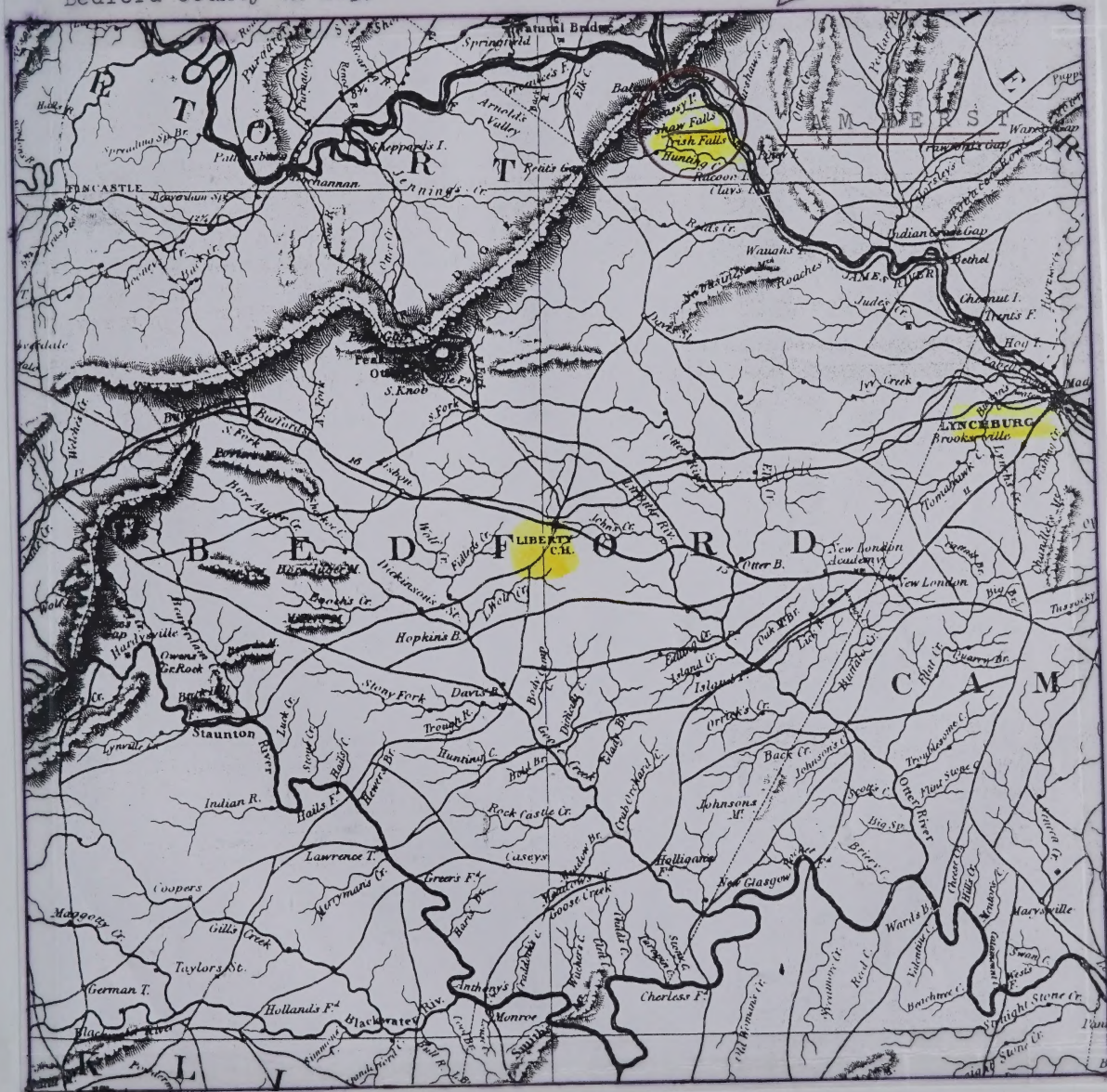
Henry L. Davies and Lucy Whiting Davies, his wife, deeded to John Clayton, Jr., all of Bedford, 102 acres, one quarter & 24 poles on the north bank of Battery Creek. (Note: His father, John Whiting Clayton, Sr., evidently died that year. Did he have a hand in this?)

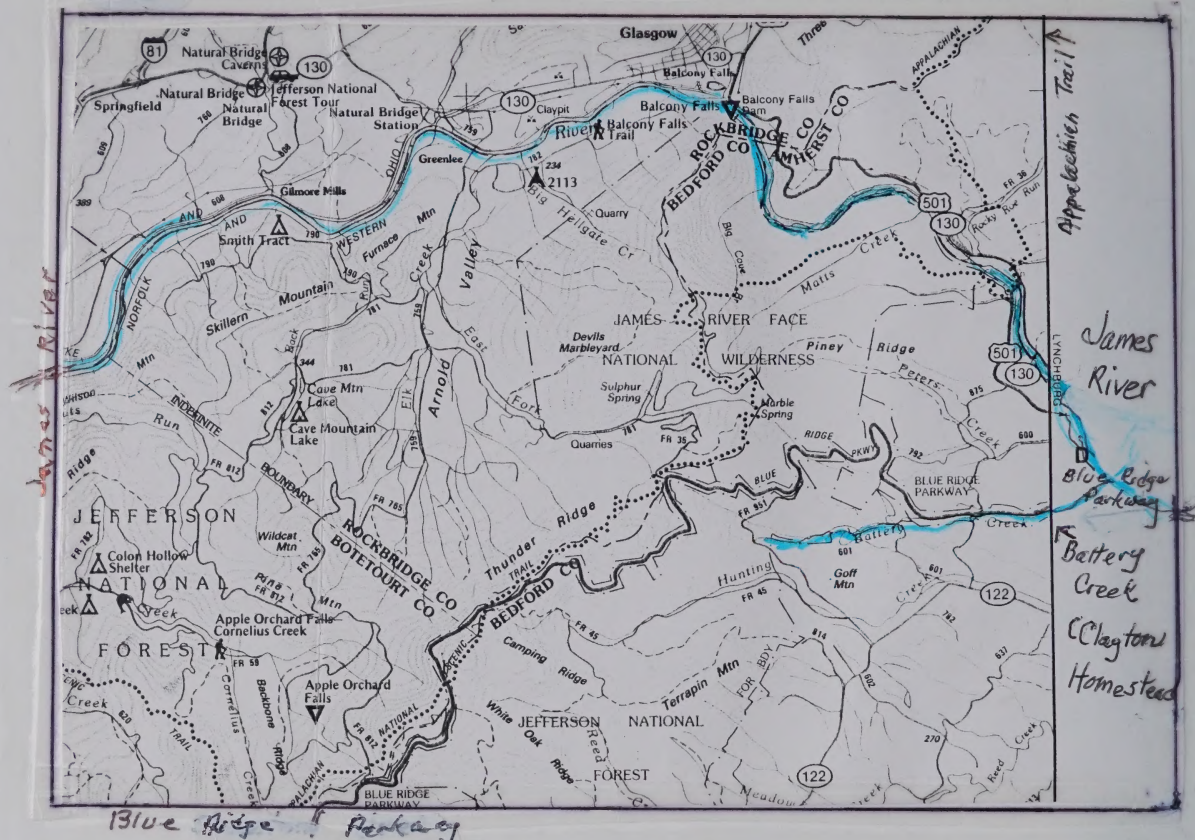
Bedford Co. Deed Book K1855 27 December 1802

Deed between John Clayton, Jr., and Mary, his wife of the one part deeded to Jasper Clayton of the second part, the same land, for the sum of 150 pounds. (his parents had paid 5 shillings for it in July.) Either his parents continued to live there or they moved in with him later with the rest of the unmarried children.

Bedford County VA 1859

Battery Creek, (between the falls),





A modern Virginia atlas shows the Blue Ridge Parkway paralleling our Clayton homesite along the north side of Battery Creek, and the Appalachian trail not far away. The county history rhapsodizes over gurgling mountain springs forming Battery Creek and others flowing into the James below the big island. The creeks are full of trout and other fish, small animals of very many varieties abound, also deer and some bears. From early April to late October the hills are abloom with redbuds, azaleas...the list goes on.

The soil there is of a dark chocolate color rich in vegetable matter that produces cereal crops successfully but is better adapted to cabbage and potatoes and is unsurpassed for apples. Reading about our family, the place sounds isolated but perhaps not exceedingly so, for boats would lead to the James River with all its towns. and a ready market for their apples and peaches in tidewater counties.

*Lula Jeter Parker, History of Bedford Co. Virginia pp 9-10

15 February 1800

THIS INDENTURE made this fifteenth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred between NICHOLAS CLAYTON DAVIES of Amherst County of the one part and JOHN WILLIS CLAYTON of the other part. WITNESSETH that the said Nicholas Clayton Davies for the causes and considerations hereafter mentioned hath bargained leased and to farm lett and by these presents doth grant bargain lease and to farm let unto the said John Willis Clayton one certain tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and fourteen acres, and bounded as follows, viz.: by a line beginning at an hickory tree and running thence N. 33 W. 60 poles to pointers two black and two white oaks by a line running thence S. 86 W. 48 poles to pointers a double chestnut two red oaks and a dogwood by a line running thence S. 44 W. 194 poles to a soviet tree standing on the point of a ridge by a line running S. 24 E. 26 poles to pointers three black oaks a white oak and a pine by a line running thence S. 60 E. 42 poles to pointers three bushes a poplar a red oak, and an hickory, by a line running thence S. 49 E. 20 poles to pointers, a black walnut, a sycamore and a poplar by a line running thence N. 44 E. 148 poles to pointers, sycamores and walnuts, by a line running thence N. 49 E. 50 poles to a sycamore by a line running thence N. 54 E. 18 poles to the beginning. TO HAVE AND TO HOLD use and quietly possess as a tenant the said one hundred and fourteen acres of land for and during the time and term of six years to be computed from the twenty-

fifth day of November last past with the priviledge of working the first year four hands exclusive a negro woman now in possession of his mother Mary Clayton named Juno and a negro boy of his own named Frank, for which quiet tenantable possession of the said land the aforesaid John Willis Clayton doth hereby bind himself, his heirs, &c. to pay the said Nicholas Clayton Davies his heirs or assigns the sum of twenty pounds current money of Virginia for the first year on or before the first day of January eighteen hundred and one, and from that time forward the sum of five pounds like money for each and every hand plow boys excepted under fourteen years of age that shall be worked or employed on the said land on or before the said first day of January of each year, and within two years from the date of the said November last past to plant on the said land one hundred peach and fifty apple trees of good late fruit and the said trees carefully to manage inclose and keep within a lawful fence, separate from the other cleared land, to make no waste nor sell or any way dispose of any kind of trees or timber and to leave the plantation, fruit trees, fences &c. in good tenantable and lawful repair on the twenty-fifth day of November in the year one thousand eight hundred and six not to sell or in any manner convey to another the whole or any part of the said land and to suffer no person or persons to dwell on or occupy the said land and to be peaceable in the neighborhood for which yearly rent fruit trees fences &c. the said Davies his heirs &c. shall and will warrant and defend to the said John Willis Clayton quiet and tenantable possession of the said one hundred and fourteen acres of land. In Witness whereof the said Davies & Clayton do hereby bind themselves, their heirs &c. to each other in the penal sum of five hundred pounds current money of Virginia and hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year above written.

NICH. C. DAVIES [SEAL].
JOHN W. CLAYTON [SEAL].

A memorandum was added: It is understood that the said John Willis Clayton is not to employ on the leased land abovementioned, any of those people called mulattoes or free negroes.

(signed by both parties)

witnesses to deed were:
James Garland, Thos. Woodruff,
Sam. B. Davies, Richd. Burks,
Josiah Ellis, Jr.

How could anyone not admire this young many-great uncle of ours, John Willis Clayton, Jr.? He took on tremendous responsibilities to do all he could for his parents and all his younger brothers and sisters--too much, really, for such a young man. He married Lucinda Douglas in 1797 and had three little girls with her before he died by early 1806, in his very early 30's, two years before the above lease was up.

Did Lucinda keep the lease on her own? I'm inclined to think she did, with the possible assistance of her parents or other family members--the Douglasses were very practical, nice folk.

This glimpse of our family through those deeds whets our curiosity. A dozen people dwelling in two 16x16 log houses--were they conjoined by an open roofed porch in the old southern "dog-trot" style? Six sets of silverware for twelve people--did they eat in shifts? But they had three female slaves. The name Juno sounds familiar. His father had sold him a slave named Juno back in Charlotte in 1777--were they receiving this beloved black servant back? Perhaps this is not all so grim as it seems. The children must have had happy times together. The countryside around them was beautiful, the mountain air crisp and clean. The soil for their orchards and farming was very fertile, though underbrush had to be cleared.

Mary Clayton had leave to divide all her assets with her children in 1815 if she wished. She would have been around 65 years of age that year--considered elderly in that time and place and conditions. Is that the year all the children were to come of age? The gifts were for Mary Clayton and her children, not for John. This implies his inability to provide adequately. Had he become lame? Was he so morose he lacked ability to plan--or even senile? But he was considered qualified to act as head of the family, as John Clayton, Senior (his father having recently died) on 12 June 1803 ~~when~~ after the death of his sister Elizabeth, when he signed over any right to her property in favor of her widower William Walker. Some of his sisters Anne and Lucy's Davies descendants, better-heeled than he, were more covetous. 1800 VA Tithes show where some of our people were:

Amherst County -- *

John Clayton: 2 white males 21+, 3 horses, 2 slaves 16+, 1 12-16

Thomas Clayton 1 wm

John W. Clayton, 1 wm, 2 horses, 1 slave

5 Dillard families--George D. had 3 wm, 6 horses, 8 slaves, + younger slaves also, 1 stud horse

Bedford Co. Northern Dist.: **

Lewis Clayton 1 wm, 3 horses, 3 + 3 slaves

Pettus Clayton 1 wm, 2 horses

William Clayton info not shown (left after marriage that year?)

John W. Clayton 1 wm only

Henry Landon Davies 1 wm, 11 horses, 25 + 34 slaves

George Douglas 2 wm, 5 horses, 4 + 4 slaves

Using our deed book descriptions, we suppose the following. The first John Clayton is our John Jr., Thomas a cousin?, John W. Clayton was John & Mary's eldest son. George Dillard was Mary's cousin. We will meet him briefly again. Lewis Clayton was John's younger brother, as was William. Pettus Clayton was John & Mary's second son. John W. Clayton with 1 tithe only was John's aged father John Whiting Clayton. Henry Landon Davies was sister Lucy's husband. George Douglas was father-in-law of the first-listed John W. Clayton.

*Virginia Genealogist 5:156-7

**Ibid 7:124

As we have seen, Mrs. Mary (Pettus) Clayton, had leave to divide the assets granted her in 1797 with her children in November 1815 if she chose, after giving 20 days' public notice. None has been found. It is this writer's conjecture that she died long before that, even before son Jasper's first wife died, and that those tragedies were a turning point in youngest son William Willis Clayton's life.

The Lynchburg Press & Public Advertiser of August 25, 1820, page 3, column 5, said

Clayton, Capt. John died on the 21st inst. at residence of Jasper Clayton in Bedford. Aged veteran of American Revolution. Member of Va. Legislature several years after war.

But they mis-spelled his name "Claytor." The Claytors were a prosperous local family. The written "r" and "n" look very much alike. The names were forever getting mixed up. For instance, the county records state that Captain John Clayton married Charlotte Leftwich on 09 January 1792. But other records show that man was a Claytor.

The book the death notice was reprinted in said see Court order book #18, also estate settlement 24 March 1821. *

Our ancestor, Capt. John W. Clayton, Sr., left behind a silver watch, two saddle bags, a curry comb, a saddle, and a book of arithmetic. The legacy of a brave young officer of the Revolutionary War and Charlotte County's representative in the Virginia Legislature. His later life is sad, but he aimed high and had a generous nature. He loved his parents, his siblings, and his children. Perhaps he should have stopped having children after he became impoverished, but if he had, we would not be here, for we are from the youngest.

Not enough has been learned about John and Mary's children--some we know only from the deed of gift to Mary and her children. One of them had already left home and was not mentioned. Amherst Co. records have not been studied thoroughly and might yield more. If the missing children did not die young, they may have left home early seeking better fortunes. The list on the deed was not in birth order, for, except for Nancy--who may not have expected to marry--the boys are listed first, then the girls.

Children of Captain John and Mary (Pettus) Clayton:

(1) John Willis Clayton, born about 1774/5 in St. Martins Hanover or Cornwall Parish Charlotte, was last in a consecutive line of six generations of John Claytons starting with Sir John in England. It was he who, as eldest son, is mentioned in all those Amherst/Bedford deeds as trying to help his parents and brothers and sisters. In 1802 from his cousin Clayton Davies he leased a farmstead. On 21 March 1797 he married Lucinda Douglas, daughter of George Douglas a nice, prosperous local farmer of Scotch descent. He and Lucinda had three little daughters, then he died in his 30's about 1805 (Bedford Co. Will Book shows administration dates of 21 March 1806 and again 20 June 1807). Mrs. Lucinda Clayton carried on remarkably well.

*Lucy Harrison Miller Baber et al, Marriages and Deaths From Lynchburg, Virginia Newspapers 1794-1836 pg 165

Elvira Clayton (1797-1879) m. 28 Feb 1814 Philip Turpin
 Mary Polina Clayton (1800-1875) m. 02 Jan 1818 Thomas Turpin Jr.
 Eliza W. Clayton (-) m. 24 June 1822 Capt. John Turpin

The Turpins were brothers. Their mother, Lucinda (Douglas) Clayton m (2) Jesse Spinner as his third wife on 13 Nov. 1812. *

(2) Pettus Clayton, born perhaps 1776 in Charlotte, is not listed as one of Mary Clayton's children in 1797 because he was already grown and gone. 1800 Bedford tax list shows him with one tithe and two horses. One might expect he was married by then, but the only Bedford Co. marriage for him is to Nancy Jones, daughter of David Jones 20 Feb 1811. Our only other notice of him is through the will of his wife's brother, James C. Jones, who left two bequests, one to his mother Sarah Jones in Virginia and the other to his sister Nancy Clayton, living in Logan Co. Kentucky with her husband, Pettus Clayton. He left them four slaves in Alabama. **

(3) Nancy Clayton, born around 1778 in Charlotte Co., was listed before most of her brothers in the 1797 deed to her mother. This may have been because she was not expected to marry. All we have found about her is through Amherst Co. wills. A well-to-do married man, Phillip Burton, very much disenchanted with his wife, became increasingly so as time went on. And he fell in love with Nancy Clayton and she with him, and they had a little son whom he named Patrick. When he drew up his will in 1801, he left most of his real estate (in Amherst) to the little boy--and the rest of his estate in due time as follows.

The widow, whom he referred to as "Nancy Simpson" (he refused to refer to her by his own last name) was to receive the home place and slaves in Bedford plus some land on Harris Creek in Amherst--but for her lifetime only. When she died, the land and slaves were to go to "my natural son, Patrick Clayton, son of Nancy Clayton." The will was probated 17 November 1804, (such action usually took about a year, so we suppose Phillip died in 1803). He named relatives, Alex and Robert Burton executors, but they refused to serve, so the court appointed Nelson C. Dawson (probably the widow's new husband). Nancy Dawson was very bitter about the situation and contested the will in 1805 without success.

Guardian bond for the child, Patrick Clayton, was granted to John W. Clayton with his sureties Wm. Ware, Danl. Tucker, George Douglas, George Dillard, and Leonard Henley for Jno W. Clayton as guardian. (Douglas & Dillard & possibly others we do not recognize were extended family members.) Thus, "John W. Clayton was guardian of Patrick Clayton, natural son of Phillip Burton by Nancy Clayton." A few years later (19 August 1812) a new guardian or surety was James Martin appointed for "Jno. P. B. Clayton, natural son of Phillip Burton." (The little boy was growing up and chose to use his grandfather's first name as his own.) All those court doings must have been expensive, but in the end he grew to be a well-to-do man. As for his mother, Nancy Clayton, no one said how she was doing. We hope her son was able to make her life happy. ***

*Ackerley, 352 **Bedford wills 6:110-111

*** Rev. Bailey Fulton, The Wills of Amherst Co. VA 1761-1865, PP. 37-8 & 72

(4) Jasper Clayton was five when his family fled to Bedford County to join other relatives. On 21 March 1801, age 21, he married Frances LeSueur, daughter of Fell and Mary LeSueur who came there in 1799 after selling their land on Cubb Creek, Charlotte. Her grandparents were Huguenots David and Elizabeth (Chastain) LeSueur.* On 21 Dec 1802 his parents sold the young couple, for £50, the land on Battery Creek which they had purchased for 5 shillings in July from aunt Lucy and Uncle Henry Landon Davies.

Whether his parents moved in with him then, or individual members of the family did later, is unknown. Two sisters, Kitty and Susanna were married in 1807, the latter to Francis' brother John LeSueur. What became of the other two sisters is a mystery. It almost seems as though some epidemic hit the family hard, taking their lives and those of his mother Mary and his wife, in 1809 or sooner. On 24 November 1810 he married (2) Elsa Harris, daughter of a widow, Docia Harris, who may have moved in with his family, which by then also included Captain John (perhaps listed as head of household in the 1810 census?). All of this hullabaloo may have had something to do with our William leaving home soon after. However, Elsa had also died by 17 September 1817 when he married (3) Lucinda White. Nelson Salle (also of Huguenot descent) was surety. Whether she was a widow with children we do not know. As we have seen, his father, Captain John Clayton, died at his home in 1820. Jasper died at his home on Battery Creek 09 July 1847.** Some of his children could have gone to Botetourt or another county when they grew up. We can select four who were likely from Bedford marriage records. ***

Arthur W. Clayton m. 17 Dec 1840 Eliza Logwood, dau Alexander.

Mary A. Clayton, dau Jasper, m. 29 Jan 1844, Joel W. Inge, Elisha Turpin, security

Catherine Clayton m. 27 Mar 1848 Jeremiah D Milner, Arthur Clayton bro.

Ann P. Clayton m. 02 Sep 1850 Albert G. Millner, Arthur Clayton bro.

(5) Thomas L. Clayton, born perhaps 1782, married 26 Mar 1803. Dicia (Theodicia) Wright, dau. of John Wright. It is very difficult to separate his records from those of his Uncle Thomas Lewis Clayton for whom he was named, as it seems they both married Wrights. Possible descendants of him should study Bedford records carefully.

(6) Polly Harrison Clayton is listed in 1797 deed only. No further record.

(7) Elizabeth Catherine Clayton ("Kitty") married 19 1807, John Markham.

(8) Susanna Pettus Clayton m. 21 March 1807, John C. LeSueur, brother of Jasper's first wife, Frances. Record says John Clayton father, Thomas North security.

(9) Rebecca Dabney Clayton's name is found on the 1797 list only.

(10) William Willis Clayton born 1793. See forward.

*VA Genealogist 43:3 starts with French origins of LeSueur family

** Rhodes, VA Genealogist 34:253

*** Bedford Co VA Marriage Records (typed copy in Fam.Hist Lib, Salt Lake City. Also Ackerley "Our Kin" ps 363 partial list

Chapter 8 - Claytons of the Midwest

William Willis¹⁰ Clayton (John^{9,8,7,6,5}, Jasper⁴ William³ Thomas² John¹) fifth generation in America, born 02 January 1793, is called William Willis in all the records but maybe he was called "Billy" as a child. I learned about him when I was eight years old in 4th grade and my little sister Billie was 5½. We walked to rural Hazel View School with two little neighbor boys, Billy Clayton Keeney and his little brother Lloyd. Grandpa told me he liked Billy Clayton's name because it was the same as his Great Grandfather Clayton, from whom he received his first name "William." His mother and grandmother Martha had told him lots about this Grandpa. Maybe he told me more about him that I forgot. I wish I had asked more questions but 8-year-olds don't do that.

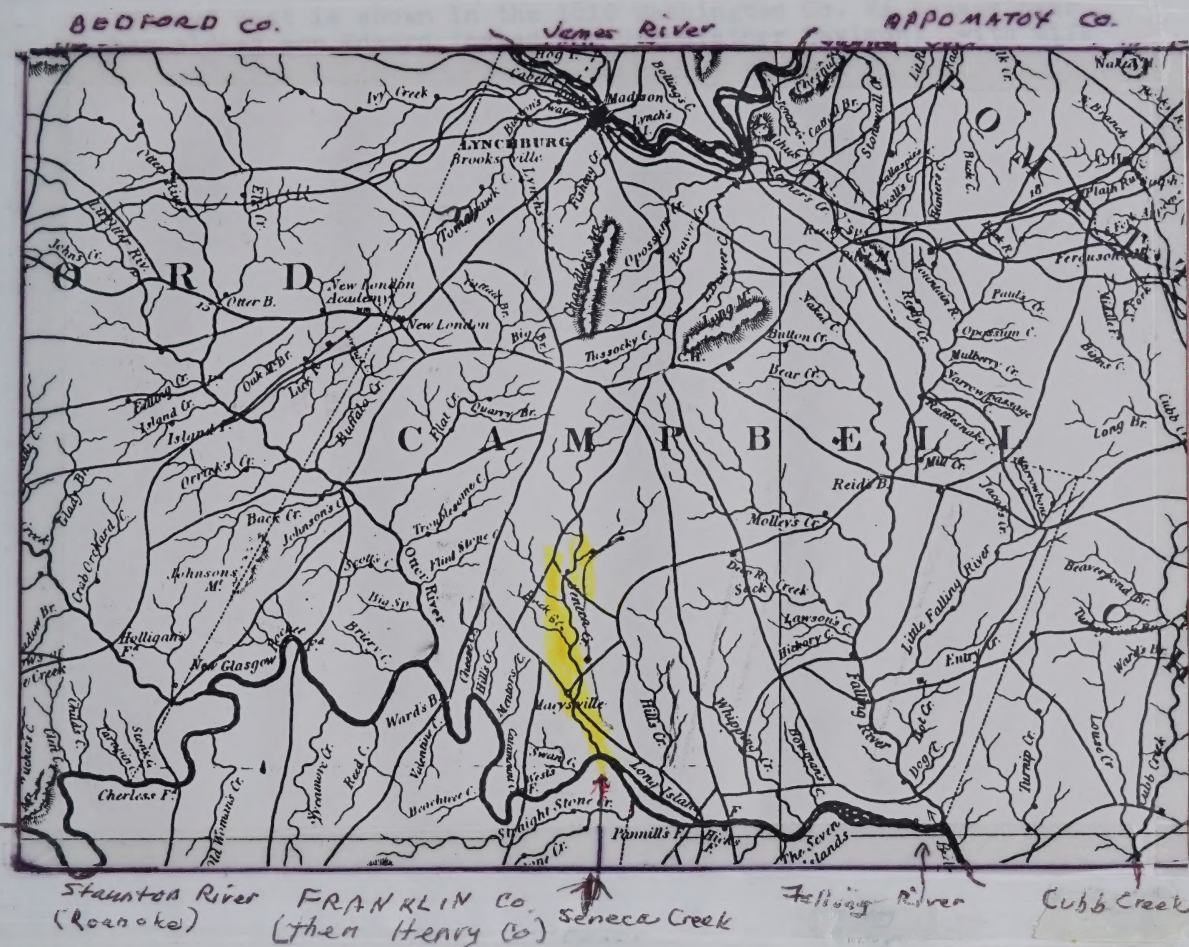
All of our earlier Clayton ancestors were born rich, but William came into this world when his parents were in very straitened circumstances. His brothers, all much older than he, managed to salvage whatever was left when they reached maturity, but before he grew up his mother had died. Even her gifts from aunt Lucy Davies were taken over by others. There was nothing tangible for him to receive; but it must have been his dear mother, Mary Pettus Clayton, who taught him gentlemanly manners and saw to it that he received a good basic local education. Those qualities shone through the rest of his life.

A month or so before he turned 18, he was among those staying with brother Jasper, who married the second time, bringing yet more people into the household. He may have been treated as a burden, or felt he was. By the time he was 19, he trudged down the Valley into the Holston country in Washington County. where he felt he had a chance to make something of his life. And, like his very long-ago forefather, William Clayton who went to London, he found himself a wife.

On Christmas Eve 1812, William Willis Clayton was wed to Martha E. "Patsey" Vest by Methodist minister James Harper. He was almost 20. The bride was 17 (born 05 August 1795). Her mother, the former Fanny Davison, daughter of Edward and Agnes Davison, was widow of James Vest, Jr. who had died four years earlier.

The Vests, a nice middle-class family, had come there about a decade before from Seneca Creek in Campbell Co. where Patsey's parents had inherited a plantation from Grandfather Davison. Back in 1782 when that county was formed, there were so many obviously-related Vests in that area that I finally gave up trying to sort them out. Some arrived in the 1760's while it was still Bedford. By 1785 many of the kin were moving away, mostly straight south. James and Fanny's family was about the last to leave, the only ones to go to Washington Co. Davison cousins also went there.

James Vest's parents were James Sr. and Lucretia () Vest. Perhaps Lucretia was a Childress, though that is only a guess. Agness Davison seems to have been of Mosby descent, the middle name of a son and several grandchildren, though the link is elusive and may go back to Prince George Co. in the late 1600's.



Wills from Campbell County Deed Book 1

Page 234. I, David Mosby Davison of Bedford County, in a good state of health but calling to mind the uncertainty of this transitory life, To my father Edward Davison - all my estate, consisting of land on Seneca Creek whereon my father now lives, and 1 Negro girl called Molly, and my stock. Signed 20 Sep 1780, D'd Mosby Davison. Witness: James Vest Sr., James Vest Jr., George Vest.

At a court held for C. on 04 April 1793, the will of David Mosby Davison deceased was proved by the oath of witness James Vest, Jr. who also made oath that James Vest Sr. died in his presence, witness the same, who has since departed this life. Edward Davison was granted administration of the estate; William Harris and James Vest were his securities.

"Fanny" Vest is shown in the 1810 Washington Co. VA census near her oldest son Edward (named for Grandfather Davison) with wife and baby daughter. Fanny had one son under 10 and another 10-20, two daughters 10-15, one over 15, and herself over 25. There were also two married daughters who will be mentioned later.

James Vest's parents were James Sr. and Isabella () Vest. No clue to her maiden name has been found yet. Fanny's mother, Agnes Davison's maiden name could have been Hobbie, the middle name of oldest son David and first name of her youngest daughter's son.

ADJOURNMENT: Thank you for coming. Have a safe trip home. ** Happy Thanksgiving**
BENEDICT FROM: Nancy L. Ostello, L. Graham

Page 258. I, Edward Davison of C. having my perfect senses and memory.

To my wife Agness Davison - all my estate during her life, and at her death. I lend to my daughter, Sarah Davison, 1 young cow, 1 feather bed, and 1 Negro boy named Bob for her lifetime, and then to her 2 sons Mosby and Edward Davison.

To my grandson John Benning Davison - 1 cow, 1 bed, and 1 negro boy named Rowland for his lifetime, and then to the heirs of his body. If he dies without an heir, to my eldest 5 daughters to be equally divided among them.

To my son-in-law James Vest - the land and plantation I live on. But he is not to interrupt nor "destrue" my daughter Sarah Davison, her lifetime, or as long as she shall live single.

To my son Charles Davison - I have given him 150 acres and 1 Negro woman named Judy, and the Negro girl named Judy that now lives with him. I lend this to him for his lifetime, then to the heirs of his body. If he dies without an heir, to my 5 eldest daughters, to be equally divided among them.

To my 5 eldest daughters - the rest of my estate, to be equally divided among them, except 1 young mare to my daughter Sarah Davison.

Executors: John Webster Gilbert and my wife. Signed 14 Aug 1793 - Edw'd Davison. Wit: Rich'd Thurmon, Jr., Edward Vest, Mosby Cox Vest, John Vest.

At C Court of June 5, 1794, the will of Edward Davison, deceased was proved by the oaths of the witnesses Edward Vest, Mosby Cox Vest, and John Vest. Ordered, Executor John W. Gilbert is to.....

Page 259 Inventory & appraisement of estate of Edward Davison dec'd. Items mentioned include 2 cows, old tools, old plows, books, 2 beds & furniture, 1 blanket, 1 Negro woman Doll, boys Bob, Bolen, 1 young woman Milley. 1 young ditto Lucy, 1 girl Nancy. Total value 325 pounds, 0 shillings, 6 pence.....Recorded 03 July 1794.

Page 423. Per C Court Order, we have allotted the estate of Edward Davison deceased among his legatees as follows:

To John Kitchen - 1 Negro woman named Nancy and her child Anthony. Value: 95 lbs.

To John Vest: 1 Negro woman named Milly and her child Pharoah. Value: 97 lbs 10 shillings.

To Mary (Merry) Webb: 1 Negro woman named Lucy and her child Daphney. Value: 97 lbs 10 shillings.

To Abraham Jones: 1 Negro woman named Doll and her child Bill. Value: 115 lbs.

To James Vest: 2 Negro girls named Charlotte and Chloe. Value: 60 lbs.

To make the shares equal, cash will be given and received accordingly among the legatees. Signed 16 January 1800.

By the time of the final distribution, widow Sarah (Davison) Davison had married John LeMasters.* A man of this name of Huguenot descent (his father?) had lived in the part of Cumberland that became Powhattan.

There they are!--our Martha Clayton's maternal grandparents, grand uncles & aunts, their spouses, a few cousins and both sets of great grandparents. Vest grandaunts & uncles have not been sorted out yet except for our James's brother John Vest, a carpenter, who fought 2 years in the Revolutionary War in the Carolinas. His descendants say he married Fanny's sister, Agnes Davison Jr. One of his sons was named Mosby Cox Vest, and three grandsons were Mosby Vest.* First names of the sisters who married Jones, Kitchen & Webb were not found. All those folk were dilligent, patriotic landowners who tried their best to rear nice children. Unlike our Clayton wives of previous generations, none of them possessed coats of arms.

When Bedford Co. was organized in 1754, its boundaries included that part of Franklin above the Blackwater River (now middle of county) much of Charlotte & Appomattox and all of Campbell. Court Order Book 1 shows Childresses there in 1759, an inter-related Denny-Brown-Alford-Vest-Dudley group in 1760 which had paid taxes in Cumberland the previous year. Scruggs, also from there, sold land to "Citchen" (Kitchen) in 1761. Book 3 shows that on 12 Dec 1763, a James Wheeler sued Phillip Vest for debt. Vest had co-signed a £25 note for Thomas Dillard, witnessed by Denny. £4.2 was still owing. He lost the case & the sheriff seized 2 featherbeds, 2 bolsters, 1 rug, 6 blankets, a sheep and 4 cows! As if that were not bad enough, Wheeler ran across Dillard in Pittsylvania Co. where in March 1772 he sued all over again for the same £ 4 & received Dillard's Mare & saddle.

Deed Book 3. 09 Sep 1767. Denny bought 100 acres on the north side of Staunton River, witnessed by William Dudley, John Hayes, Phillip Vest & Judith Vest (his wife). Back east in 1749, a Valentine Vest got stuck with a debt of Thomas Dudley who absconded (a relative). Will Book 1. Will of Salvator Alford proved 12 Nov 1777. Witnesses William & Armisted Dudley & James Martin. The deceased left bequests to daughters Judith Vest, Lucy Vest, Mary Mullins, Mellicent Brown & Elizabeth Eads. Land went to son William Alford. Probably Salvator was born in the 1690's. He not only led our Vests to the area, he also led this writer to the correct Vest clan a generation earlier.

The problem with sorting out Vests to determine whether they are ours is that, over many generations, multiplying Vest cousins had a habit of naming their sons John, James, Valentine, Phillip, William, sometimes George. Even our Martha's mother, Patsey (Vest) Clayton, named her sons Valentine, James, and William Jr. Lucky for me, when I spotted Salvator Alford in Cumberland a generation earlier, I knew they were ours. We will get back to that subject after a brief mention of where Fanny's sisters' families went next.

By the time Campbell Co. was created in 1782, some land was losing fertility and growing sons needed their own land. Henry County, created in 1777 below the Bedford boundary (then the Blackwater River, and above the Carolina border, still had room. We may not know the first names of some of Fanny's sisters, but we do know that they

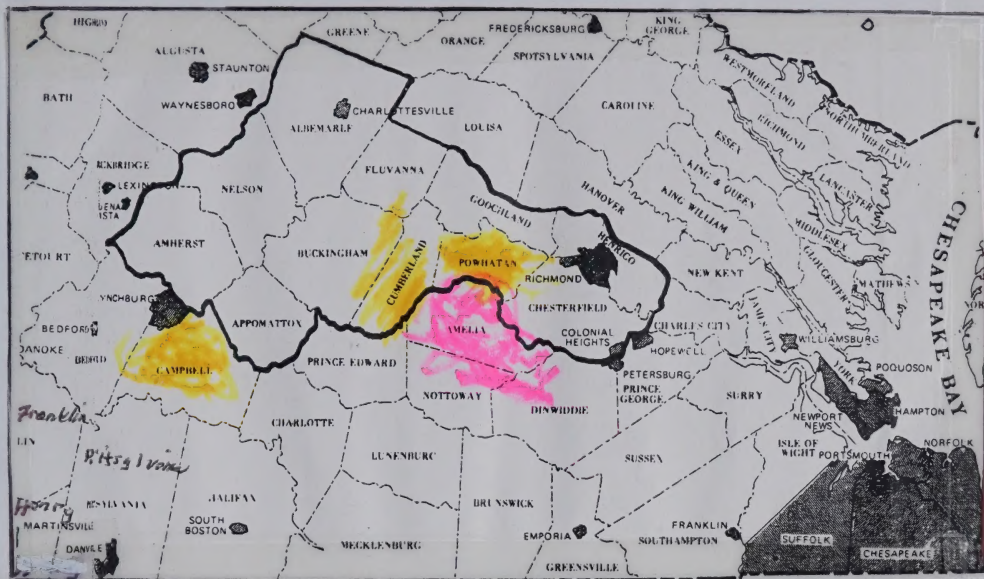
*Erma Sorley, Desc. of Littleberry Vest (begins with brother John)

insisted that they live in the same general area so that could visit once in a while. Even James Sr. and Lucretia Vest sold their 200 acres on Seneca Creek in 1784 and moved to Henry Co., suggesting that unknown married daughters moved there as well. Abraham Jones may have gone first. He owned 92 acres on the north fork of Pigg River. The John Kitchens were there ~~400~~ considerably before they sold their land on Stonewall Creek in 1788. Brother John Vest came last. Being a carpenter, he did not need a huge farm. He made a deal to trade with Talbot, swapping his Campbell land for similar land in Franklin--all those homes were in Franklin by then.

The wife of Merry Webb (then Junior) must have been the oldest Davison daughter., likely married in Buckingham or Cumberland Co. There is no evidence that they were ever in Campbell Co. This book pg 156, shows that by June 1750, his parents, Merry Sr. & Elizabeth Webb had recently moved to Lunenburg Co. which could have been most anywhere west to the Staunton (Roanoke) in those days, though probably not far. I THINK I found the right Merry Webb family but cannot be positive. Henry County was created in 1777 during the Revolutionary War. One of the first acts was to compell all adult males to swear allegiance or depart. Merry Webb was one on the long list. Back in 08 Dec 1774, when it was still part of Pittsylvania, a Merry Webb had patented two valuable parcels of land, 223 acres and 56 acres, both laid out lineally along the upper banks of Smith River, now part of the border between Franklin and Henry Counties. Henry Co. Will Bk 1 shows that his 1774 will, probated Feb 1779, left bequests to wife Elizabeth, 3 daughters named, and sons Merry Jr. and John Webb. The father cannot have been very young--I first encountered him in 1728 as a landowner in present Powhattan Co. VA. I like to think that the sons stuck around and Merry's wife went to visit her sisters in the middle of Franklin County.

To review, James and Fanny (Davison) Vest stayed in Campbell County to care for her aged parents after the others left and were rewarded with the plantation. There all their children were born. After 1800 they relocated to Washington Co. where James died in 1808. What has not been revealed and what we want to know is their ancestral back ground. Where do we start? Let's take our cue from his first cousin John Vest who, in old age applied for a Rev. War pension. He declared that he was born 1750 in that part of Cumberland that later became Powhattan. At age 9 his father moved to Buckingham for 11 years, then in 1770 to that part of Bedford that became Campbell. That is priceless information we will use as a guide. MAYBE James' grandfather was Valentine Vest who died Jan 1750 in Amelia near Powhatton border. At least we can tell whom his kin were. We will have to be brief, for there is only limited space in this Clayton Genealogy. Our limited goal will be to determine where it was that all these disparate families came together.

My earliest vest sighting was in the new city of Philadelphia in 1690 where a John Vest witnessed a will of Quaker merchant John Fuller who left a bequest to his mother in Wexford Ireland, an area settled by Danish Vikings in the 9th century, augmented by Anglo-Normans in the 12th. Was he a Quaker? Did he or his kin go To VA? Where did he come From? Meyers, Pennsylvania Immigrant Irish Quakers pg 281



The map above should help readers understand where our kin were at particular times. The outline shows how huge Henrico County was at first, and its later daughter counties. Population growth and the need for new plantations so great that we spot our people in some area, it is usually necessary to go back to deed records of the parent county to find out where their homes were.

The surname Vest is not very common. It sounds like a Scandanavian version of West. Except for the rarity, one probably would not even consider a man as far away as Philadelphia. If were indeed a Quaker, he would have had that in common with the Mosbys, Childresses, Scruggs, Coxes and other neighbors who originally came to America as Quakers. Even our Martha Clayton's sons way off in Kansas much later had such a leaning. One also has doubts about the next two sightings except that they used our typical Vest names. (1) Seventeen years later, in Abington Parish where our Claytons attended church, George and John Vest had wives Mary and children christened 1709 thru 1735. * George died & Mary cared for the children the best she could. John's son John was christened in 1712 + others. (2) If he was the same man John's wife was dead by 1736 when he and Valentine Vest were in Caroline Co. John Sr. was dead by June 1747 by which time Valentine was gone, perhaps to Chesterfield or Amelia.**

Amelia Co. tithes for 1749 show James Vest living north of Nibbs & Flat Creeks--10 miles, maybe less, from the future Powhatan border.

*Robert Robins, Register of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co. VA

**John F, Dorman, Caroline Co. VA Court Order Book 2

In June court 1749, Valentine Vest (James' father?) was sued by wealthy Richard Booker for a debt owed by Thomas Dudley who had absconded. The amount was £4.1.10. The sheriff seized one hat, one coat, one trunk, one pair of breeches, one knife, two forks, a pepper box, one hone, three books, no more. Valentine swore he had no more. Sheriff was to sell these to apply to the debt. Next January Booker went after James Vest for the debt & got £5.6.9.

16 Feb 1750. Deed of gift from Abraham Jones to Abraham Jones to be recorded. (father to son?)

June Court. Trespass action started vs Valentine Vest but abated, defendant being dead. Next April 1751 Samuel Cobbs sued James for £1.6.10½. James could not be found but sheriff attached his estate for a sufficient amount. That did it. He crossed the Appomattox to live among his kin in future Powhatan.

In May Elizabeth Vest was appointed administratrix of Valentine's estate & appraisal ordered. 25 Nov 1751. Elizabeth Wallrush, now remarried declared total of £4.18.5.

Explanation of the next subject: When Powhattan Co. was organized in 1777, most of the territory was taken from Cumberland but a smaller amount from Chesterfield to conform with the Goochland line. No doubt there were a few Vests still left there but most had gone west. There were still many Vests in eastern Chesterfield, and it is abundantly clear that the two groups descended from the same ancestors a couple of generations before or they would not have clung to the same set of names. That fact confused the heck out of many would-be family genealogists. I've often wondered if John D. Vest who lived in the area now Colonial Heights (see our map) is identical with the little boy John christened in 1712 in Abingdon Parish. If so he would have been 53+ when he wrote his will in 1765.

To son John land in C near Persimmon Run., son Valentine the Forks of Tinsbery, .. but wife Ann to have use of plantation for widow hood + negro & items. Son James land along Tinsbury & Cheatham line next to Valentine, & sons Phillip & William Tunwell tract...dau. Elizabeth & son George tract near son John...(all local land).

Chesterfield will of son Valentine dated 14 Feb 1776 left all property--mostly grain, to his sister Elizabeth. Further reading of Chesterfield records prove son James remained there all his life as did others. So regardless of what you read, he cannot be our James who owned land near the Appomattox 50 miles or so from Campbell(Co-to-be) in 1761. We know that he was father of Uncle John Vest who married Agnes Davison-- When I first started genealogy there used to be Family group sheets one could print out at Family History libraries claiming he was son of John D. Vest of Chesterfield. Be careful!

*Gibson McConnahey, Amelia Order Book 2

The following may Help one understand court records:

100 lbs of tobacco on the scale was worth 15 shillings if good Quality.

15,000 lbs tobacco was worth £100 (a hundred pounds)

A pound was the same as 20 shillings.

One shilling equalled 12 pence

A farthing was a quarter-penny

Allowing for today's inflation, the equivalent of what the Vests paid on Dudley's debt would buy a nice economy car.

Because so many Davison descendants named their children "mosby," with Vests also including "Cox," it seems probable that Edward, or more likely Agness, had Mosby roots, though search so far has failed to uncover the source. In colonial Virginia it was common for in-laws to take their quarrels to court. What should we make of the following Goochland court records?

On 13 October 1736, Richard Mosby received a patent for 400 acres on both sides of Angola Creek. This is in SE current Cumberland Co., flowing into the Appomattox River. The area was then sparsely settled. On 30 June 1743, a large number of patents were issued to citizens who seem to have already been living on the lands. Edward Davison received 400 acres a little to the south, between Angola and Green Creeks. A near neighbor, James Brown, received 400 acres between the same creeks, "adjoining Randolph's land" whether related to the Browns later on Seneca Creek is not known.

Why Jacob Mosby, Richard's brother, was so angry at Edward Davison, we haven't a clue. He went to his home and beat him. Edward sued him in June 1743 court. On that same day Jacob sued Richard for tresspass. Edward's case finally came to trial on March Court 1743/4. The docket reads:

"D Davison vs Mosby. In the action of tresspass between Edward Davison pltf and Jacob Mosby deft for ten pounds current money damages by means of the deft assaulting and beating the pltf. Following jury were sworn (12 men named) who after some time do bring up their verdict as follows 'Wee find for the pltf one shilling current mondy, William Cabell, foreman.' Whereby it is considered by the court that the pltf do recover from the deft one shilling. the battery not being ordered by the pltf to be certified. Edward Davison acknowledges to have received full satisfaction of Jacob Mosby for above judgment."

Edward also received a shilling to pay court costs. And according to custom, he was also ordered to pay his witnesses. John Scruggs received 100 lbs. of tobacco for attending court four days. William McGinnis was to receive 75 lbs for attending three days. Jacob Mosby was ordered to pay Stephen Sanders 125 lbs tobacco for five days as witness.

It appears that Edward was perfectly satisfied with the guilty verdict, not after the money, and did not want to besmirch Jacob's record by certifying a crime on his record. The case of Mosby vs Mosby came up in May Court. "In the action of tresspass between Jacob Mosby and Richard Mosby, an imparliance granted to the deft." In today's language, case dismissed. **

Five months later (20 August 1744) Richard and wife Hannah sold the place on Angola Creek to Ambrose Ransome. Probably they were already living closer to the courthouse, now located near the center of present Powhattan Co. Richard was a prominent Justice of the Peace.

*Eric G. & Paula Grunset, Central VA Land Patents from Co. Absts for Goochland, Albemarle, Cumberland, Buckingham * Amherst Cos. in the VA Land Office 1735-1774

**Goochland Co. Court Order Book 5 (1741-1745) pp 264 et seq.

Richard Mosby and three of his brothers, Jacob, Hezekiah and Benjamin, all had large plantations in an area between Muddy Creek and Deep Creek in the area where those creeks are closest together, though they flow separately NE into the James River in present NW Powhattan Co. There is still a Mosby Run in that area. (See sketch on page 158.) None of those brothers had a daughter Agnes. Richard died in 1746, leaving wife Hannah and two children. The son Micaiah, became distinguished later.

Very briefly, Mosbys came to Charles City Co. (early records there have perished) and later were in Henrico, where they were Quakers. Edward Mosby (1669-1742) m. Sarah, dau of Robert & Elizabeth (Ferris) Woodson. Besides the four sons named above they had (1) Robert who m. Agnes (Widow Watson). Only known child Robert Jr. Might they have had an Agnes Jr.? (2) Agnes Mosby m. John Binford of Prince George Co in a Quaker ceremony "7 day 9 mo. 1716." Not followed. They could have had a first child Agnes Jr., right age to be ours. (3) John Mosby of Henrico had daus but no Agnes. (4) Joseph Mosby of Prince George (d. 1727) m. Hannah. His will shows no Agnes. Of the four brothers who moved south of the James, Jacob & Hezekiah married daughters of Nicholas Cox and received large plantations there as doweries. Woodsons, Coxes & other relatives also came. *

The Mosby link remains unfound, but our search uncovered other interesting families. Childers families (the name gradually morphed into Childress) attended Quaker meetings with them as early as 1709 and intermarried with Mosbys and Ferrises. Some Scruggs there could have been related to Edward Davison's witness. And we learned where Merry Webb came from. (The one here was probably "our" Merry Webb's father & Henry may have been his grandfather.)

01 April 1709 Edward Mosby bought 195 acres North of the James and So. of Chickahominy Swamp adjoining John Webb. 25 Feb 1728 Henry Webb sold 400 acres So of the James to Richard Mosby. One of Richard's early acquisitions was a Henrico patent So. of the James River on Deep Creek adj. cross swamp and Merry Webb., issued 9/28/1728 by which time it was Goochland (now Powhattan).

Goochland Patent Book 16 shows that on 18 August 1735 William Reynolds, Elizabeth Alford wife of Salvator Alford, and Mary Reynolds, spinster, acquired 300 acres on the So. side of John's Creek, falling into James River from the south. Goochland deeds pg 121 18 June 1734 Merry Webb sold Joseph for £50, 200 acres on So. side James R bounded by Willis Creek, it being part of 800 acres granted him by 1731 patent. Richard Mosby was one of his witnesses.

Do entries, involving land still in Goochland, show a link between Webbs & Alford's? DB pg 384: Merry & Elizabeth Webb to John Smith, 400 acres in St. James Parish No. side of James & Lickinghole Creek granted to Henry Webb by patent 11 Apr 1732... DB pg 393 16 Sep 1740, Abraham & Anne Little to James Alford for £49, 150 acres No side of James & Lickinghole Cr. tract of Henry Webb.

*Clayton Torrence, Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers, Vol IV:2275 & other pages as directed.

No Vests were mentioned in Goochland Order Book 5. Here are some samples regarding Edward Davison. At May Court 1743, Neighbor James Brown was mentioned as surveyor of the road from Angola Creek to the fork of Green Creek. Edward's plantation was along that road. That same month Edward Davison, Benjamin Mosby, John Woodson, Benjamin Childers/Childress and John Scruggs were among the solid citizens appointed to serve on the jury. They heard all cases not just one as today. October Court 1743. On the motion of Thomas Walker, it is ordered that James Brown, Edward Davison, David Davison (his son or brother?) and Edward McGehee or any three of them (all neighbors) do value the improvements on his land and report to the court. Edward was juror again in December. March Court 1743/4. Gideon Marr filed suit against Edward but dropped it. Edward on May 1744 jury.

June 1744. William Reynolds, Salvator Alford, & wife Elizabeth, Daniel Willmore & wife Mary sold their plantation to John Spurlock. Recorded in Court. It is clear that Mrs. Alford was a Reynolds. The couple then had other land in the area. Sept 1744 court. Ordered that James Brown & Obediah Woodson do view the road going by Edward Davison's plantation and report to court. Jan Court 1744/5. Ordered that Thomas Bassett, Edward Davison, James Brown and Ambrose Ransome or any three of them appraise estate of David Bell, deceased, and report.

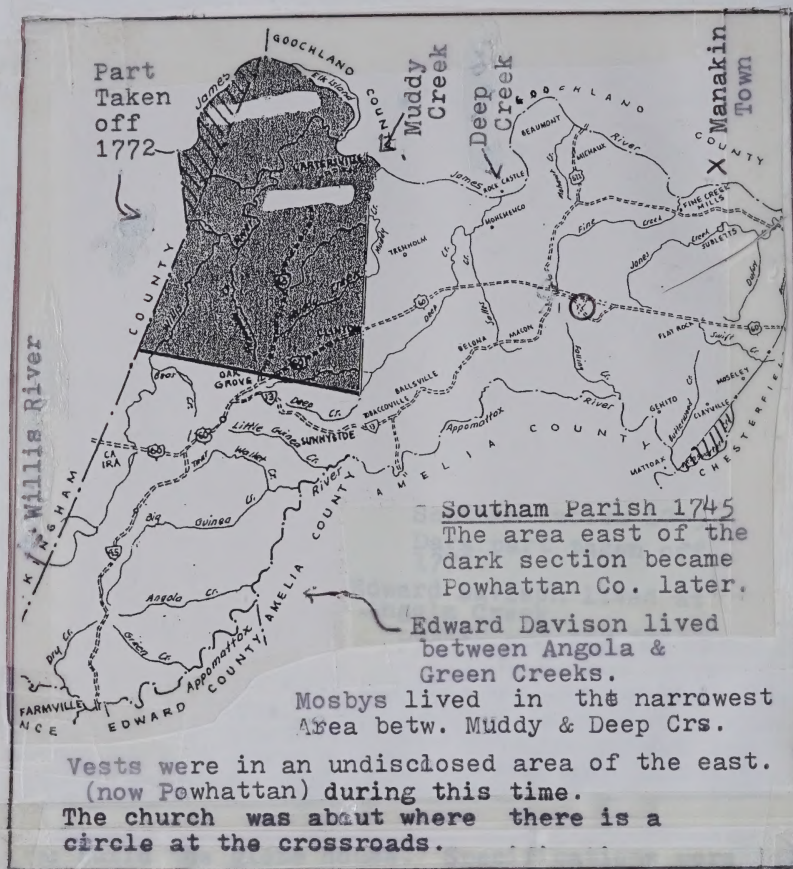
On 28 August 1745 when it became Cumberland Co., Edward and Agness Davison sold 106 acres to John Harris. They still had abt 300 acres.

Back in 1727 when Goochland Co. was created from Henrico, it was immense. St. James was official Parish. Most people lived north of the James. That had changed by 1745 when the church was divided into St. James Northam north of the James, and St. James Southam, south of the James. Folks just called it Southam, a huge, unwieldy chunk of land covering all of Cumberland & future Powhattan Counties combined. Some like Edward Davison had a nice road going past his plantation. It took others further inland at least two days to get to the courthouse or church in the middle of present Powhattan Co., struggling over miserable trails if they existed.

Many years before, when refugee Huguenots came to Manakin Town, (see X at top right on our sketch) King William Parish was set aside for them, including a narrow strip south of the James for expansion. Some of them, like Col. Abraham Sallee, bought much land way south of there. Those people, who had been of the upper crust when forced to flee for their lives from his Catholic Majesty, in 1685, had minds of their own. They avoided restrictions and settled wherever most advantageous. Many of their descendants used Southam Parish.

The pastor was paid a suitable amount to find his own quarters until a manse could be built on the glebe land, bounded by Chapel Road & Askew Path. In the third year we bump into our old friend and relative, Nicholas Davies, married to his second wife, Catherine, daughter of John Clayton, the Botanist. His first had been a widow, Judith (Fleming) Randolph. In July 1748 the original patent was regranted to churchwardens Nicholas Davies and Thomas Turpin. Public

Information taken from Ann K. Blomquist, The Vestry Book of Southam Parish, Cumberland Co. VA 1745-1792



notice was given to bidders to build a home 42x20 feet with 2 brick chimneys. To pay for this 15,000 lbs of tobacco levied Jan 1746. In May Davies was awarded the contract to build the glebe house. Specifications were detailed down to the nails to be used & a "good spring lock" on the front door.

Davies did not comply with the contract. In both 1749 & 1750, Rev. Robertson was allowed 2000 for lack of a glebe house. The threat of a lawsuit spurred Davies to complete it...Nicholas Davies was paid £190.6.4.

Vestry books do not contain vital statistics. They are about running parish facilities. Still, some facts can be gleaned. Edward Davison and five other gentlemen were ordered to procession all the lands "above Colo Maconses' upper line and Angola Creek between the river (Appomattox) and Guinea Creek up to Randolph's Road and make returns." In 1751 Merry Webb was paid 1700 lbs tobacco for "moveing Hatch and his wife." And in 1780, long after our Vest clan was ensconced on Seneca Creek, a prosperous John Vest, still in Powhattan, was a vestryman of Southam Parish.

Keeping in mind that by 1748, Cumberland County covered all of Southam Parish, the area shown on our map above, Cumberland Co. Court Order Book I random excerpts reveal a great deal more about our clan.

Sep 1749. For fiscal reasons, Merry Webb had the court declare that two little slaves, Robin & Bristol, were 8 years old.
 June 1750. Indenture between Merry Webb of Lunenburg & James Meredith.
 March 1751. Our lord the King vs John Cannifax, deft on information of trading tobacco seconds. Came a jury this day who do say the deft is in no way guilty of. Same day. Thomas Pleasants vs James Vest awarded 39 shillings & vs John Vest £7.7 & 3 farthings

Aug 1752. John Carlyle vs James Vest. Sheriff had attached a prayer book but debt did not appear. Default judgment of £3.6.9.
July 1751 & Aug 1752. John Vest vs John North for trespass, assault & battery. Case settled out of court.
July 1751. Edward Davison on jury.
March 1753. Merry & Elizabeth Webb sold two tracts of land.
May 1753. John Cannifax vs James Vest, contested. Pltf to recover.
Sep 1753. James Vest claims award for taking up runaway negro belonging to Edward Eppes.
June 1754. Richard Ward appointed surveyor in the room of Edward Davison, late surveyor. (Deed books reveal Edward & Agnes Davison sold their plantation to Joel Walker on 14 August 1754.)
March 1756. Edward Davison awarded 195 lbs tobacco for attending court 3 days as witness for John Cook & traveling 45 miles.
Jan 1756. Thomas Pleasants vs. Phillip Vest and Salvator Alford. Awarded reduced judgment of £2.1.6. Same date. Thos. Pleasants, administrator of estate of William Reynolds deceased vs. Thomas Evatt & William Dudley for £3 due bill. One of the debts says he was misnamed. Case dismissed.
June 1757. Abraham Jones vs. Flamstead Ransome, to collect on £15 note. (This proves two things--he was well-fixed enough to lend all that money; also since the Ransomes lived on Angola Creek, he was acquainted with the Davison neighborhood.)
Sep 1759. Donalds & Co., merchants in Glasgow (Scotland) vs. James Vest. Abated, the defendant being no longer a resident of this County. (I'm pretty sure he had moved to Buckingham, probably owning land. See later entries.) And Edward Davison may have crossed over into the part of Albemarle that became Buckingham later.
April 1756. David & William Davison, Reynolds and Walkers were processioning where Edward had done it before. On 26 Feb 1768 David & Mary Davison sold a tract to the Walker family neighbors. Was this David Mosby Davison? Or another close relative.
June 1760. Salvator & Elizabeth Alford sold land to John Fleming. Same day. Church wardens of Southam Parish to bind out Richard Vest, orphan of Valentine Vest to Nicholas Formby (as apprentice?)
Nov. 1753-March 1764. James Vest vs. Benet Goode. Jury trial. Pltf to recover £5.12.3 plus costs. John Vest, witness to be paid 140 lbs tobo. for 2 days attendance & coming 30 miles. Witness John Pleasants to be paid 50 lbs tobo.
In March 1751 Thomas Tabb had sued James Vest for balance on a note & was to recover £4.16.4 + costs. It appears the amount was not paid in full or parties disagreed on the small remainder. Feb 1764. Thomas Tabb, Gent vs James Vest. Writ to appear and show cause.
Mar 1764. Tabb vs Vest. Sheriff declares debt is not to be found. Court orders judgment of 10 shillings, 4½ pence, a small amount, and 79 pounds tobacco court costs.
No search was made for the next Cumberland Order Book. It might not be needed, for many of our clan had gone to Buckingham by then. The above reveals two different James Vests the right age to be our James Vest, Sr. who married Lucretia. Also others who married Vests or Davisons. There is evidence of Vest-Cannifax marriages later.

Cumberland 1759 titheable list does not include James Vest's name. Our source says that was a time of rapidly shifting population. * It shows several Mosbys--"Micager" with 11 tithes, Jacob 6, Littleberry 7, C ? 7, Stephen 7; Childress--Joseph 1, Samuel 5; David LeSeuer and other Huguenots; Coxes, Baileys, Joneses;; Phillip Vest next to "Vator" Alford and Thomas Dudley; John Vest, and John Brown who might be the man who later bought "Alford's Mountain" near Seneca Creek.

It seems that by then most of our group had gone the part of Albemarle that became Buckingham where records burned in a courthouse fire. Two incomplete tithing lists survived. The one for 1764 shows Edward Davidson (sic) Constable with 400 acres and teenaged son Charles in the home; two William Davisons, Abraham Jones, Joseph Benning & Bohannon Kitchen, Jos, Abraham & Wm. Childress, John Vest with nephew Richard Vest, son of Valentine deceased.

Buckingham was created from Albemarle in 1759, With Buckingham records gone, we are fortunate some of our kin received grants in those earlier years.

01 Oct 1747. Edward Wood 350 acres on Hatcher Creek & Willis River. On 08 Sept he and wife Mary sold the land to Robert Thompson, Valenti Valentine Vest being witness.

03 Oct 1749 Valentine Vest acquired 200 acres on both sides of the middle fork of Slate River. Neighbors Thos Mosely & James Stephens.

07 Nov 1749 Thomas Turpin 300 acres both sides of Elk Creek & Wreck Island. Was he the prominent vestryman who served with Nicholas Davies? Was he perhaps related to the three Turpin Brothers who later married the three daughters of John Willis Clayton and his widow Lucinda in Bedford County? One of the brothers was named Thomas Turpin, Jr.

27 March 1754. John Vest received 500 acres on both sides of Tongue-quarter Creek. Childress next door, at foot of Roynd Top Mtn.

15 April 1754. Nicholas Davies, Gentleman, was granted 25,000 acres on both sides of the Fluvanna (James) River and includes the following creeks: Wide Mouth, Salt, Cold Camp, Tumblin, Vinyard, Indian Camp, Cabin Creek, and the Pedlar River. (It was a rich man's world in those days!) **

Albemarle DB 3:26. 12 March 1761. Alex & wife Elizabeth Hunter of Bedford sell to James Vest for £9, 140 acres on Bridle Creek. 13 days later they sold to Alex Davidson 344 acres on Wolf Creek of Appamattox River on both sides of John Patterson. Witness: James Vest. John Lax. Both purchasers had the same set of neighbors, thus we can identify the site on the map on next page. It is in present Appamattox Co, not far at all from Campbell Co. Nine days before a William Kitchen had witnessed a deed of a Jeremiah Whitney for 100 acres both sides of Wreck Island Creek.

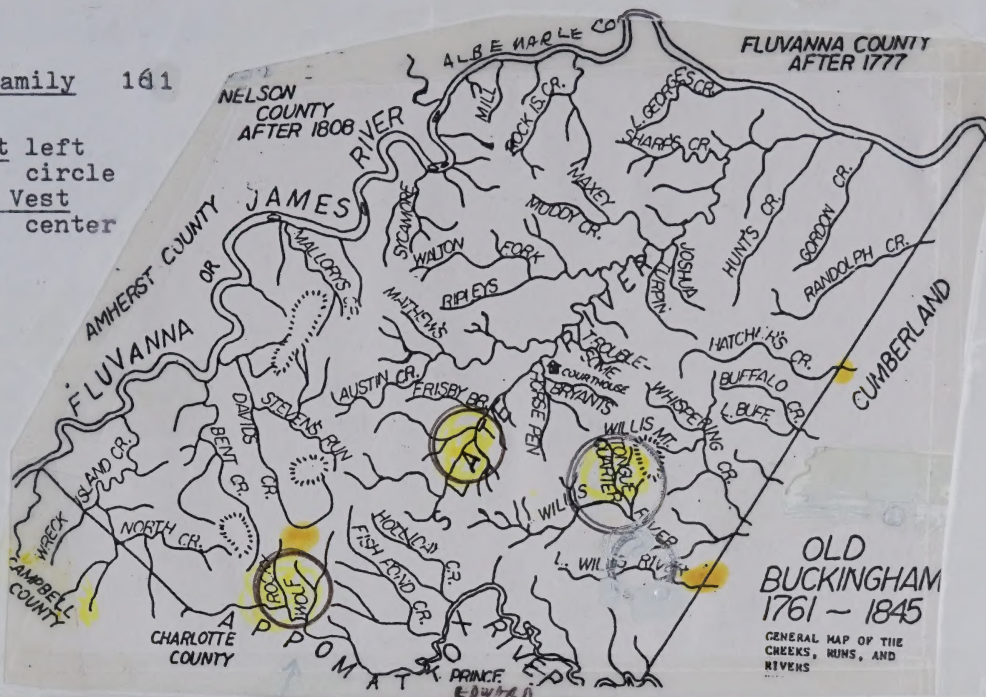
*Southside Virginia Magazine vols 2 & 3

**Chester R. Johnson, Albemarle Co. VA Surveyors Flat Books 1744-5

Clayton Family 161

James Vest left
circle
Valentine Vest
center

John Vest
right



We have now accomplished our limited goal of demonstrating where and when our Seneca Creek Davisons and Vests, plus other specified kin all lived in the same area for the first time. That was Southam Parish, comprising present Cumberland and Powhattan Cos. in 1750--the same year John Vest said he was born there. Except for the Kitchens, who were picked up in Buckingham--some of them residing with Bennings (undoubtedly related to our Fanny's nephew John Benning Davison). Though this writer has data pointing to possible Davison ancestry in Virginia as early as 1670, it has not been developed sufficiently to be included here. They were among the gentry. A few Vests became rather prosperous, but they were not in our direct line.

Just from reading those few terse notes in the Court Order Books, one gets an inkling of the personalities of all those mentioned. And we wonder why all those Vests, our James Vest Sr. included, were so slow to pay their bills. Does it not appear that most of them were engaged in some craft that ran in the family? Like carpentry or cabinetmaking, for instance? They would buy needed supplies on credit, paying as they went along after the client paid them. But if a few customers neglected to pay on time, they would get behind as well, and put off paying the merchant until the last minute. How good they were at managing money is an open question, but they must have been of good character morally--witness all those expensive prayer books seized by sheriffs over the years. Our immediate line--James Jr. and Fanny (Davison) Vest--apparently became devout Methodists some time after the Revolution.

James and Fanny were in Campbell Co. caring for her parents, Edward and Agness Davison, during their final illnesses, long after all the

James was only in his late 20's when he died about late 1807. The 1810 census shows no more James Vests anywhere. There were two vest families in Bedford (one headed by a woman), one in Buckingham, six in Franklin, the rest in one near Chesterfield. "Tanny" Vest is shown near her oldest son Edward Vest and two married daughters. Tanny had a son under 10, and two daughters 10-18, one 18 herself over 25. No Vest were left there in 1820--she was living in the Clayton household then. The following is a projected list based on marriage records. **

Children of James and Tanny (Davison) Vest:

- (1) One or two older daughters married in Campbell Co. around 1808.
- (2) Edward Vest was born 13 Nov. 1787. In VA Co. on 18 August 1808 at the bride's home he was married to Sarah Martin, 17 (dau. of a widow) by Rev. Stephen Howell. As mentioned above, they were living near his mother in 1810 with a tiny daughter. Mar. of 1812 records show that he was a private in Wiley Jones' 5th VA Militia, enlisted 28 Sep. 1812 and mustered into service 13 or 2 miles below Abingdon VA at Robert Craig's place. Marched to Norfolk VA where he was enrolled at Beach Orchard and served 6 mos. "the object to hold possession of the place." There was no fighting at that point, but "there was some skirmishing at the Bay Shore." He was honorably discharged 10 March 1814 at Beach Orchard which he said was 12 miles from Norfolk. His wife was deceased before 20 May 1821 when, at age 43, he received 33 per cent pension current status "next of kin." Morgan Co. Kentucky.

(3) Son Vest (let's call him Tanny) born 1785 was married by 1817 to a woman in a capacity other than wife, deceased by 1820 census showing her with a boy & girl under 10. He married the married his cousin John Davison, by Rev Stephen Howell.

** VA Census list 1810: Washington Co. VA still in 3113
 *** Mary West at all, Washington Co. VA Marriage (1808)

other in-laws had moved to Franklin and elsewhere, sort of implying that Fanny was next-to-last child, and that the plantation was her dower. We do not know when they married, but probably it was during the Revolutionary war--perhaps 1778 or so, before brother David Mosby Davison's will. The 1800 Campbell Co. list of tithes, So. Dist., shows him with two tithes (thus with a teenaged son) 2 horses, no slaves.* Probably by then the soil on Seneca Creek was losing its fertility. Soon after this, Davison nephews were moving to Washington County, and so did they--the only Vest family to go there. By then they had a large, partly-grown family. James' health may not have been what it once had been--had he suffered damage during the Revolution?

James was only in his late 50's when he died about late 1807. The 15 August 1808 court-ordered inventory shows he had owned one black mare, three featherbeds with their "furniture," three dressers, a pair of flatirons, three books, a slate and candlesticks, a bristle horse brush, a hone razor and case, a pair of saddle bags, a rifle gun, farming "utensils" (equipment) a large iron pot, and hooks, three pails and tub, two bells, a horn, and a loom (for weaving cloth). **

The 1810 census shows no more James Vests anywhere. There were two Vest families in Bedford (one headed by a woman), one in Buckingham, six in Franklin, the rest in or near Chesterfield. "Faney" Vest is shown near her oldest son Edward Vest and two married daughters. Edward had wife and small daughter. Fanny had a son under 10, another 16-26, two daughters 10-16, one 16+ herself over 45. No Vests were left there in 1820--she was living in the Clayton household then. The following is a projected list based on marriage records. ***

Children of James and Fanny (Davison) Vest:

- (1) One or two older daughters married in Campbell Co.??
- (2) Edward Vest was born 15 Nov. 1783. In WA Co. on 18 August 1808 at the bride's home he was married to Sarah Martin, Jr (dau. of a widow) by Rev. Stephen Bovell. As mentioned above, they were living near his mother in 1810 with a tiny daughter. War of 1812 records show that he was a private in Willey Jones' 5th VA Militia, enlisted 08 Sep 1813 and mustered into service 1½ or 2 miles below Abingdon VA at Robert Craig's Place. Marched to Norfolk VA where he was enrolled at Peach Orchard and served 6 mos., "the object to hold possession of the place." There was no fighting at that point, but "there was some skirmishes at the Bay Shore." He was honorably discharged 10 March 1814 at Peach Orchard. which he said was 1½ miles from Norfolk. His wife was deceased before 08 May 1871 when, at age 88 he received \$8 per mo. pension current address "next Liberty, Morgan Co. Kentucky."
- (3) Son Vest (let's call him Mosby) born 1785 was married by 1817 to Agnes () in a county other than WA; deceased by 1820 census showing her with a boy & girl under 10. 22 Feb 1821 she married his cousin John Davison, by Rev Stephen Bovell.

* VA Genealogist 12:108 **Washington Co. VA Will Bk 3:169

*** Marty Hiatt et al, Washington Co. VA Marriages (alpha) (1994)

- (4) James Vest III was born 03 February 1787 in Campbell Co VA. He also was in the War of 1812, in Capt. Jacob Hartzell's East Tennessee Militia. We will save the details as a special treat to be told soon. After the war, on 12 Oct 1816, in Carter Co. E. Tennessee he married Susan Simpson. He was a devoted friend of his sister's Clayton family and later lived near them in Illinois. They each received a bounty land warrant, his being #92,933. He died 03 April 1850. More later.
- (5) Polly Vest was born about 1788 in Campbell Co. She married Peter Long 13 Nov 1806, Rev. Stephen Bovell officiating. A man of that name died in 1814 (WA Co. Will Book) but copy not secured, nor was copy of her remarriage looked up. They had children.
- (6) Nancy Vest was born about 1790, was married 08 (....) 1809 by Rev. James Harper, to Thomas McCauley & listed not far from her mother on 1810 census.
- (7) Sally (Sarah) Vest was born perhaps 1792, and was married 09 Nov 1809 to James Roach by Rev. Stephen Bovell. They were on 1810 census near her mother. There is some indication that they moved to Tennessee later.
- (8) Patsy Vest (called Martha E later) born 03 August 1795 married William Willis Clayton 24 December 1812. (See Forward)
- (9) Lavice Vest was born about 1797 in Campbell Co. VA. was married 03 Jan 1815 to David Stout, Rev. Stephen Bovell minister. This couple may have moved to Tennessee as well.
- (10) Son (Mark?) Vest, is shown in the 1810 census but there is no trace of him later, Perhaps this was a grandson living with the family temporarily.

* * * * *

It is my belief that our James Vest, father of these children, probably served in the Revolutionary War but we will never know for sure because he died far too young to apply for a pension, which is how most of the names of those who fought have come to light. Perhaps he was born about 1755 in Powhattan Co., as was the first listed John Vest of Campbell who declared he "was b in 1750 in Powhatan & at age of 9 moved with his father to Buckingham for 11 yrs. then to that part of Bedford that became Campbell & enlisted. He later moved to Bedford where the Lynchburg Virginian said he died 23 June 1835 age 85.

The other John Vest, about the same age, moved to Franklin. Pg.55 of Franklin Co. History shows the following:

John Vest, who settled in Franklin County after the war, was present at Guilford Courthouse although he scarcely mentioned it when he applied for a pension years later. He enlisted in Buckingham County for a two-year stint in the southern theater in 1780 and 1781. He "joined General [Nathanael] Green[e] at Hanging Rock on the Yadkin River in North Carolina, marched from there to Booker's Ferry in Virginia thence to Guilford, and was in that battle[,] also in the battle of Ninety-Six and marched from there to Congaree Fort."

John S. & Emily J. Sampson, Franklin Co. VA, a Centennial History also Erma G. Sowers, Descendants of Littleberry Vest

The following families were married to the same Methodist ministers as the Vests and lived in the same general area and trained with them in the 1850s. Several families were also married to the same ministers (Catholics).

William Clayton, m. Catherine Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.
 William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.
 William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.
 William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

WASHINGTON COUNTY VIRGINIA

The following families were married to the same Methodist ministers as the Vests and lived in the same general area and trained with them in the 1850s. Several families were also married to the same ministers (Catholics).

William Clayton, m. Catherine Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

William Clayton, m. John Clark 27 Sept 1854 - Rev. James H. Miller, pastor of the Methodist Church, 27 Sept 1854.

By the time of the Revolution, Washington County was assigned the 10th Regiment, Virginia Militia. By 1798 it had so increased that a new 10th Regiment was assigned to the western part of the county. Every male of military age had to attend training sessions four times a year. Old copies of some muster rolls have been preserved in the county. They show that during the time we are concerned with, William Clayton, the Vests, Taylors, Longs, McClellans, and many others trained faithfully.

Since records do not tell us exactly where our people's homes were, at least this gives us an approximate area. They were not so very far from Abingdon. Both James and Edward Vest were trained in the 10th Regiment, which was organized in 1798.

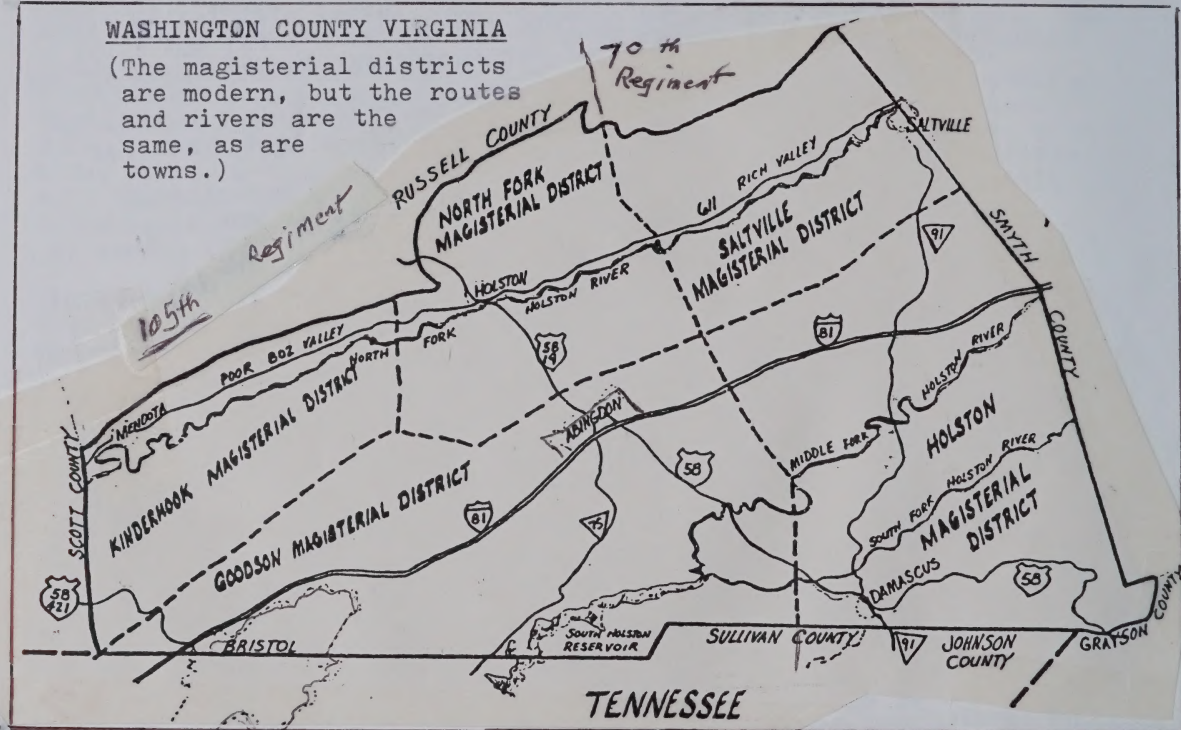
*Gerald N. Clark, The Militia of Washington County, VA. (1984)

The following Davisons were married by the same Methodist ministers as the Vests and lived in the same general area and trained with them in the 105th Militia several times yearly. There was also a James Davison and a slightly older Gideon Childers (Childress).

William Davison	m. Catherine Clark	27 Sept 1804--	Rev. James Harper
Milly Davison	m. John Clark	21 Oct 1813	"
Polly Davison	m. "	21 Sep 1815	Stephen Bovell
Mosby Davison	m. Dorothy Tankersley	25 Apr 1816	"
John Davison	m. Agnes Vest	22 Feb 1821	"

WASHINGTON COUNTY VIRGINIA

(The magisterial districts are modern, but the routes and rivers are the same, as are towns.)



By the time of the Revolution, Washington County was assigned the 70th Regiment, training for defense. By 1798 it had so increased that a new 105th Regiment was assigned to the western part of the county. Every male of military age had to attend training sessions four times a year. Old copies of some muster rolls have been preserved on microfilm. They show that during the time we are concerned with, William Clayton, the Vests, Davisons, Long, McCauley, Roach, Stout, etc, trained in the 105th Regt.

Since records do not tell us exactly where our people's homes were, atleast this gives us an approximate area. They were not so very far from Abingdon. Both James and Edward Vest were training in 1807, perhaps earlier.

*Gerald H. Clark, The Militia of Washington County, VA (alpha)

Martha Clayton's Uncle James Vest, born 03 Feb 1789, was four years older than her father. His service in the War of 1812 was markedly different than that of William's. At that time in history, Spain, no longer the great power it had been, was still in possession of Florida; but the United States had infiltrated, and not long ago taken possession of her former land bordering on the Gulf between Pensacola and Louisiana. In an effort to regain some lost territory, the Florida governor took advantage of disruption due to the War to stir up trouble. A few Creek Indians were helpful to the US, but most of the Creek Nation in Georgia hated the Americans; these the governor supplied bountifully with arms and provisions to drive the enemy out. The Creeks wrought so much havoc that an army led by General Andrew Jackson was sent to defeat them, with the help of Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws and western Creeks.

James Vest, a patriotic young single man of 24, then living across the Tennessee border, went to Jonesborough to sign up for a three-month voluntary tour of duty commencing 12 October 1813, led by Col. William Lillard, one of whose companies was in charge of Captain Jacob Hartsell. The aim was to have 100 men, but after several no-shows and three disqualified by a doctor, a few over eighty remained. We know a lot about the experiences of James and his fellow soldiers through a journal Captain Hartsell maintained for the duration. * The roster may have contained the names of friends we do not know about, but the only ones that ring a bell are Hugh Martin and Alexander Fulkerson, as probably having lived in Washington Co. VA. before.

Captain Hartsell's paternal ancestors descended from feudal barons of Reich von Hertzele near Cologne had come to Wm. Penn's colony seeking religious freedom. When Jacob was a tot, his widowed mother brought her sons southwest, where a fine home was constructed on Cherokee Creek. Jacob's education must have been limited on the frontier, for he spelled words the way he heard them, in a local dialect, with no punctuation. But he was quite intelligent and thoughtful of his men, who responded in kind, with good discipline. He described the terrain through which they marched south with the eye of a farmer, but we will skip some of that.

When they got to the wide Tennessee River near the state boundary, it took two days to be ferried across by a local Indian entrepreneur. The men felt much sympathy for the Cherokee women and children, who had it hard while their menfolk were away fighting. They were especially struck by the women, and even girls carrying the babies on their backs papoose style--something they had never seen before; The captain laughed heartily at a small girl lugging a big baby.

*Mary Hardin McCown, The J. Hartsell Memora: The Diary of a Tennessee Captain in the War of 1812. East Tennessee Historical Society Publications Vols 11 & 12

James Vest, a patriotic young single man of 24, then living across the Tennessee border, went to Jonesborough to sign up for a three-month voluntary tour of duty commencing 15 October 1813, led by Col. William Lillard, one of whose regiments was in charge of Captain Jacob Hartwell. The aim was to have 100 men, but after several no-shows and three disqualifications by a doctor, a few over eighty remained. We know a lot about the experiences of James and his fellow soldiers through a journal Captain Hartwell maintained for the duration. The roster may have contained the names of friends we do not know about, but the only ones that ring a bell are Hugh Martin and Alexander Tuckerson, as probably having lived in Washington Co., Va. before.

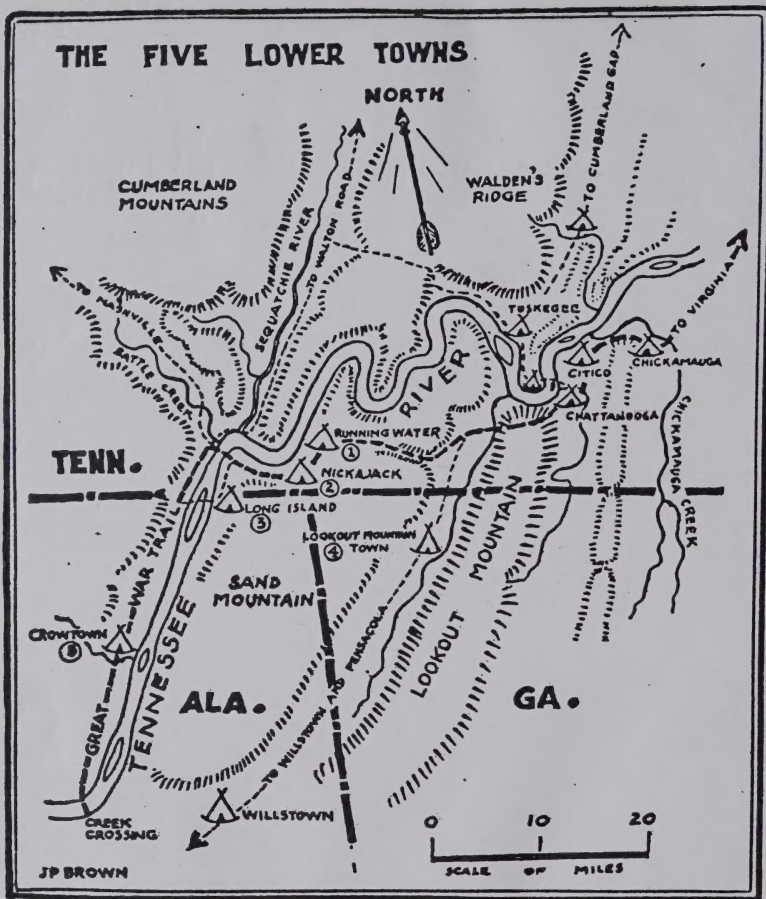
Captain Hartwell's paternal ancestors descended from feudal lords of Reich von Rerke's great Cologne had come to the Pennsylvania seeking religious freedom. When Jacob was a boy, his widowed mother brought her sons northwest, where a fine home was constructed on Cherokee Creek. Jacob's education must have been limited at the frontier, for he spelled words the way he heard them, in a local dialect, with no pronunciation. But he was quite intelligent and thoughtful of his men, who responded in kind, with good discipline. He described the terrain through which they marched south with the eye of a farmer, but we will skip some of that.

When they got to the wide Tennessee River near the state boundary, it took two days to be ferried across by a local Indian entrepreneur. The men left much sympathy for the Cherokee women and children, who had to wait while their menfolk were away fighting. They were especially struck by the women, and even girls carrying the babies on their backs, saying something they had never seen before. The captain laughed heartily at a small girl looking a little baby.

Harry Martin McGowan, the J. Hartwell Memorial, the story of a Tennessee Captain in the War of 1812. East Tennessee Historical Society Publications Vol 11 & 12

CLAYTON FAMILY

very	which	had	been	caused	by	the	fact	that	the	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	
------	-------	-----	------	--------	----	-----	------	------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	--



This map is about 15 years too early, but is the best that could be found to show where Uncle James Vest was stationed with Captain Hartsell's Company in northwest Georgia during the War of 1812. It also shows some of the territory in Tennessee and Alabama they marched through to get there.

The Indian town of Nickajack had been razed by fire many years before, so does not apply. In the 20th century the TVA dammed the Tennessee River to create a lake at the foot of Lookout Mountain where the City of Chattanooga now exists. It is directly north of the old War of 1812 campsite.

Many delays had been caused by the army in general, but by 07 December 1813 they were at Chatuga River in Northwest Georgia. Four days later they had arrived at Canoe Creek flowing into the Coosa River (near present Rome GA) near a pass at Lookout Mountains where General Andrew Jackson's army was encamped.

General Jackson was still not feeling well following a duel in September with a rival who had wounded him. Captain Hartsell's men had come there to fight Creeks. Instead they were disturbed by the army's lack of discipline and outright chicanery on the part of some. There was a great scarcity of supplies, though they had been ordered. Due to hunger some troops raided fields of friendly Indians, leaving families to starve while their menfolk were out fighting for the Americans.

Having arrived early in December, Uncle James and the Captain's other men were expecting to fight Creeks in the month they had left, but they were not called upon to do so. Instead, the General was waiting for middle Tennessee troops due to arrive at month's end, and tried to coerce them into signing up for another three months. During this time word came of several large battles won by the Creeks in Georgia. Counteracting that, they learned (belatedly) about victories of Captain Perry on Lake Erie. They saw a few Creeks who were captured by Indian allies. Creeks were the largest of the tribes, usually over six feet tall, well built and graceful. They were darker than the Cherokees, who were of nearer medium size.

On 26 December the General, knowing their time was up in a couple of weeks, put extra pressure to bear on the East Tennessee companies to re-enlist. Colonel Lilliard consulted with Captain Hartsell about his company. He replied that under the present circumstances they would not turn out. He added that many of his soldiers were poor men who had no way to make a living but "to farm it." The other companies were of the same mind. General Jackson said no matter they should serve six months for their country. That did not happen.

On 11 January 1814 at break of day they left their camp on the north side of Canoe Creek and struck out on a lively march home. First they took a head count. Moses Cook and James Vest were so eager to return home they had started ahead without leave. They marched 30 miles that day and camped at Will's Creek that night. Next day they marched seven miles, then marched on Lookout Mountain for several more. The view must have been stunning, but they were very cold that night. They got back to Jonesborough on 28 January 1814. They had not engaged in battle, but had been ready and willing if called on to do so. On 04 February they were mustered out.

Another source says, "From Nov 1813 to Mar 1814, Andrew Jackson and his Tenn. militia battled the Creeks. At Horseshoe Bend 27 Mar 1814 nearly a thousand Creek men, women and children lost their lives."*

*John Anthony Scott, The Story of America (Nat'l Geographic Picture Atlas)

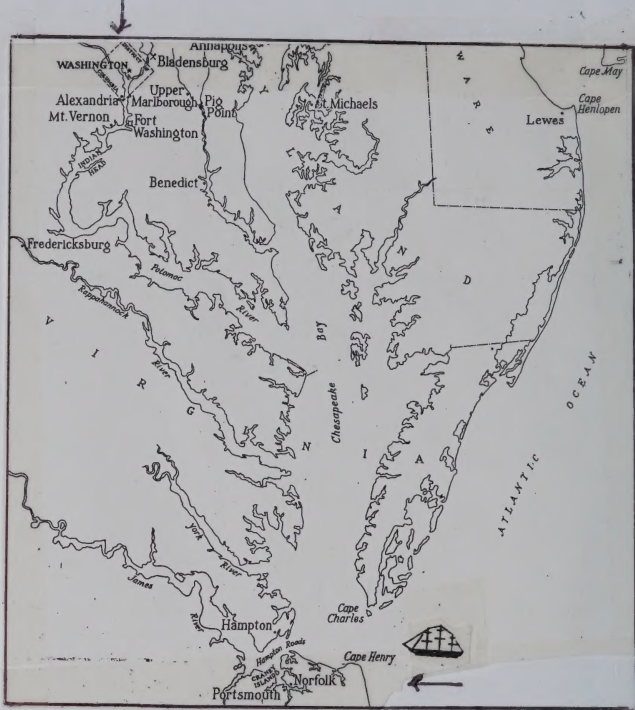
Clayton Family 16866

William W. Clayton, 20-years old, was drafted into service in the War of 1812 on the same day as brother-in-law Edward Vest "a few miles below Abingdon" into the army of Col. Francis Preston of Washington Co. 5th Regiment. His group was marched up to Bedford County where he was enrolled into Capt. Willey Jones' Company, and from there to the naval base at Norfolk, (See map at right.)

The illustration shows the appearance of British frigates in those days.

This was at the mouth of Chesapeake Bay, a strategic spot for observing an enemy fleet or dealing with any attempted landing. There were a few skirmishes during his tour of duty but no actual fighting. However, during August after his discharge, the British sailed up the Chesapeake where there were several battles. During one of them, the Capitol at Washington DC was burned.

He must have been a bright young man, made a corporal. His widow declared that he had been an orderly. The dictionary defines that as "a soldier assigned to attend upon superior officers and carry orders or messages."



IN conformity to Brigade Orders of the _____ day of *March* 1814,
directing the discharge of the Troops in Requisition, under the General Orders of the
Adjutant General of the State of Virginia, of the 23d of August, 1813, *Wm W. Clayton*
a Corp'l in Captain *Jones* Company
of the 5th Regiment, in the service of the United States at Norfolk, from the County of
Washington having served his tour, is hereby discharged.
March, the 10, 1814.

Wm W. Clayton Corp'l
5th Regt

NATIONAL ARCHIVES
COPY OF
WILLIAM
WILLIS
CLAYTON'S
DISCHARGE

WAR OF
1812

Washington County, created in 1776, was by no means a frontier when William arrived there. Even before the white man came, the Holston River valley reaching far into Tennessee, had been a Mecca for the Cherokee Indians. Trails thousands of years old led there, mountains being on either side. With settlement, Wolf Hills became Abingdon, the county seat. When our young ancestor came, Bristol, Saltville and Keywood were only a few of the gathering places of friendly people. The high green hills and sparkling rivers must have reminded him of home. The Methodist congregation where the Vests attended services gave him a hearty welcome. Patsey's caring mother Fanny reminded him of his own departed mother, whom he missed so much. He was determined to create a bright future.

Our Claytons from that time on were such devout Methodists that it seems appropriate to tell how Methodism came to Washington County--brought by a homeless man on a horse and an aristocratic lady. The rider was Francis Asbury, a devotee of John and Charles Wesley who at age 26 was sent to America in 1772 as a missionary. With the Revolution coming on, Americans backed away from things British; but at the end of hostilities, Methodists cut all ties with England and appointed him Bishop Francis Asbury.

Starting that day, this ascetic, enthusiastic man had no home, but traveled incessantly on horseback all over the US, proselytizing and organizing congregations, preaching to common people. Many times he went hungry and slept by the side of a trail. He was described as having piercing blue eyes, a shock of white hair, and a compelling voice that took on theatric tones as he preached, in a spellbinding manner. He wasted little time trying to convert those of other faiths, preferring to concentrate on those on the frontier far from churches and more in need of the consolation of religion. He always skirted around Abingdon when he passed through, for even in those early years the town was considered genteel, with a Presbyterian congregation that did not need him--or so he thought.

The aristocratic lady was Madame Russell. She was born Elizabeth Henry, Daughter of Colonel John Henry of Aberdeen, Scotland and wife Sarah (Winston) Symes, daughter of William Winston and Mary Dabney. In 1775 she kept house for her brother Gov. Patrick Henry. In walked William Campbell with his riflemen from SW VA. Soon they were married & living happily in Augusta Co. until General Campbell fell ill fighting the British at Yorktown, age 36. (Campbell Co. is named for him.) She later married General William Russell of Castle's Woods in Russell County (named for him) on the Clinch River. By 1788 they had moved to the "salt lick" (now Saltville on the border of Washington & Smyth Cos. see diagram page 164) where he ran a profitable salt works and built a mansion nearby.

On the first Sunday in May 1788, two Methodist ministers preached at Keywood, halfway between Saltville and Abingdon. Madame Russell was in attendance and impressed. She invited them to her home "to show her the way to salvation." They spent a large part of the afternoon instructing her, then retired outside. While they were praying for

her. They heard a shout of joy and returning, they heard her "rejoicing in the salvation of the Lord." She claimed she had been "the veriest of sinners," though none of her friends would have guessed anything like that. A week later Bishop Asbury convened the first Methodist Conference west of the Alleghenys at Keywood. She and General Russell gave him two new sets of clothing, with refills in years to come--he needed them. Madame had a special presence, for everyone loved her. She ruled her household with frequent breaks for prayer and influenced folks for miles around to do the same. She had a church built on the main road easy for everyone to get to. This special lady, Madame Russell, sister of Gov. Patrick Henry, died 18 March 1825 when Grandpa's grandmother, Martha Clayton, living in the vicinity, was a toddler, taught to curtsy in her presence. Her father, William Willis Clayton, doffed his hat and bowed his head respectfully.

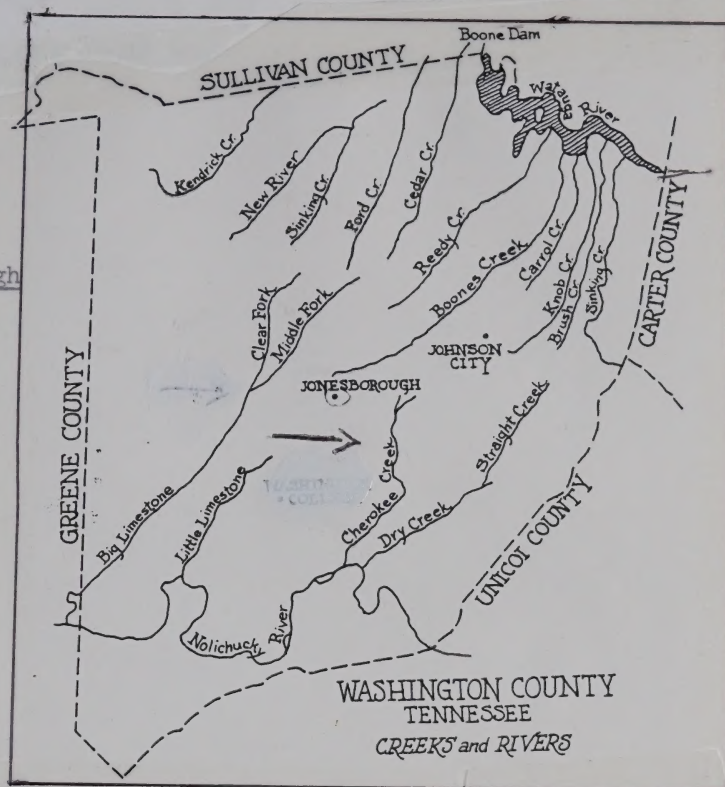
There is irony in this recitation. Not long ago his father, Captain John Clayton, when he was a state legislator, and especially his great grandfather, John Clayton the botanist, were of the same social level as the Henrys. The latter left bequests in his will for Mrs. Mary Henry, widow of his brother Arthur Clayton and of Rev. Patrick Henry, Madame Russell's uncle. Times had changed. Little Martha and her father were now of a lower social strata. William longed to change that if he could.

It seems likely William moved in with his mother-in-law, Mrs. Fanny (Davison) Vest when he returned from the War at Norfolk in 1814, or soon thereafter, for the Vest sons had moved away by then. The alphabetical 1820 census shows no Vests in the county. He was the only Clayton. He is listed with wife Patsy now called Martha age between 26 and 45, with 3 boys under 10 and a woman, probably Fanny, over 45. It seems she died before 1827, when they moved to Tennessee to be near James Vest III, his brother-in-law. Martha was then about 5.

Again, the move was to a long-settled locale. In 1760 Daniel Boone "cilled a bar" on Boone's Creek flowing into the Watauga. William Bean brought his family up that River through the mountains where he built a little cabin camouflaged from the Indians--others followed. By 1777, Jonesborough was Gov. John Sevier's capitol of the "Lost State of Franklin." More significant to the Claytons was the Noli-chucky River further south which, with the French Broad and the Holston, form the broad Tennessee River. People settled there in the 1770's in defiance of the Cherokees. Flowing into that river is Cherokee Creek, the area where the Claytons resided. We can tell from their near neighbors listed in the 1830 census.

*See Washington Co. Hist. Soc. Bull 7(Dec. 1942) Also, published Journals of Bishop Francis Asbury.

From 1827 to 1835
our Claytons lived
south of Jonesborough
near Cherokee Creek



State Tennessee
County Washington

1830 Census

State Tennessee

County Washington

1830 Census

PAGE	LINE	HEAD OF FAMILY	MALE												FEMALE											
			UNDER 5 YR.	5 - 10 YR.	10 - 15 YR.	15 - 20 YR.	20 - 30 YR.	30 - 40 YR.	40 - 50 YR.	50 - 60 YR.	60 - 70 YR.	70 - 80 YR.	80 - 90 YR.	90 - 100 YR.	UNDER 5 YR.	5 - 10 YR.	10 - 15 YR.	15 - 20 YR.	20 - 30 YR.	30 - 40 YR.	40 - 50 YR.	50 - 60 YR.	60 - 70 YR.	70 - 80 YR.	80 - 90 YR.	90 - 100 YR.
205	2	King, Rev'd James	1	1	0	0	0	0	1					0	1	1	1	0	0	1						
205	22	Clayton, William	0	1	2	0	0	1						0	1	0	0	0	1							
206	8	Hartzell, Col. Jacob	0	1	1	1	1	0	1					0	2	1	2	0	0	1						
208	5	Vest, James	0	1	1	0	0	0	1					2	0	1	1	0	1							

The 1830 Tennessee census shows 25 families per page. Using our chart, one can see that William Clayton lived 20 doors away from Reverend James King, a Methodist minister, whose congregation he was part of. William was 11 doors from (now Colonel) Jacob Hartzell, Uncle James Vest's captain in the War of 1812. We know that Hartzell had a fine residence on Cherokee Creek. Being only 11 doors away, the Claytons cannot have been far from Cherokee Creek. Uncle James Vest lived 47 doors past his old captain. Five years later King, Clayton, and Vest migrated to Illinois.

Copies of William Jr.'s free-flowing narrative and a vast daughter's well-written letter were part of our original archival papers. They show us that William and his children must have attended good schools while they were in Tennessee (in contrast to Captain Hart's self). They did not lack for farm animals and good equipment to take to their new homes on the frontier of Illinois. That they lacked and very much wanted was land. The price of land is often prohibitive in order, densely-settled places. A man who had no money to become available at some future date. Good veterans, as time went on, were scarce elsewhere in those regions, and had to look for land elsewhere. The man and his wife were not only a valuable asset for the settlement, but also a source of labor. A few livestock on equipment. William Clayton and James Hart were at land-hungry. They hung on to those papers, and our records show that they used them for land when the time came.

When Illinois became a state in 1818, most of the population was in the far southern part, having come there from Kentucky, Tennessee, North Carolina or other parts of the south. That year the Federal Government, wanting to attract settlement further north, set aside a large military tract between the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers south of Rock Island, and began surveying, but soon ran into trouble with the Shaw and Fox tribes, and were forced to suspend work before they could proceed. As yet there were really not heavy enough to turn over the tract, and it was thought that soldiers were more valuable. By 1820 there were tiny settlements in McDonough County, though Indians still frequented the area. The whites lived close together for safety; they were very wary of the Indians' hostility. It took the outcome of the Black Hawk War to convince people that the area was safe, in 1832.

During summer 1837, William Willis Clayton was 22, Martha (nee Patterson) now called herself) was 20. William Junior was 16, Valentine 14, Martha 12, James about 9 and Sarah 5. All of them ready for the greatest adventure of their lives. We will let William Junior tell us what happened. It is our good fortune that in 1932, when he was about 75, he was interviewed by the Colchester Independent. He was so imaginative that statements given him to this day, for no facts about how it was in the old days. Thanks, Uncle William!

William W. Clayton, who resided on his fine farm two miles south of Colchester, was one of the earliest pioneers of McDonough Co. He came from East Tennessee with his father's family in the year 1832 - over 30 years before the completion of the first railroad. Last Monday Mr. Clayton related to this writer some interesting reminiscences of early days. The narrator is a man of keen observation and remarkably retentive memory and he related incidents of 50 years ago as readily and vividly as if the happenings of yesterday. The emigrant party with which Mr. Clayton came from Washington for Tennessee, near the town of Jonesboro, consisted of two families, that of William Clayton, father of our narrator, and his wife and five children; and that of James Hart, consisting of wife and six children. Besides the human element of the party were miscellaneous assortment of horses, cattle, and

Copies of William Jr's free-flowing signature and a Vest daughter's well-written letter are part of our National Archives papers. They show us that the Clayton and Vest children must have attended good schools while they were in Tennessee (in contrast to Captain Hartzell). They did not lack for farm animals and good equipment to take to their new homes on the frontier of Illinois. What they lacked and very much wanted was land. The price of land is often prohibitive in older, densely-settled places.

The US government had promised frontier bounty land to War of 1812 veterans, to become available at some future date. Most veterans, as time went on, were leery of Indians in those regions, who had fought for England during the war, and sold their certificates to speculators for whatever they could get for them--sometimes only a few livestock or equipment. William Clayton and James Vest were land-hungry. They hung on to those papers, and our records show that they used them for land when the time came.

When Illinois became a state in 1818, most of the population was in the far southern part, having come there from Kentucky, Tennessee, North Carolina or other parts of the south. That year the federal government, wanting to attract settlement further north, set aside a large "Military Tract" between the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers south of Rock Island, and began surveying, but soon ran into trouble with the Sauk and Fox tribes, and were forced to renegotiate before they could proceed. As yet plows were really not heavy enough to turn over the prairie sod, and it was thought that woodlands were more fertile. Still, by 1826 there were tiny settlements in McDonough County, though Indians still frequented the area. The whites lived close together for safety; they were very aware of the land's fertility. It took the outcome of the Black Hawk War to convince people that the area was safe, in 1832.

During summer 1835, William Willis Clayton was 42. Martha (as Patsy now called herself) was 40. William Junior was 18, Valentine 16½, Martha 12½, James about 9 and Sarah 5, all of them ready for the greatest adventure of their lives. We will let William Junior tell us what happened. It is our good fortune that in 1892, when he was about 75, he was interviewed by the Colchester Independent. He was so informative that historians quote him to this day, for facts about how it was in the old days. Thanks, Uncle William!

William W. Clayton, who resides on his fine farm two miles south of Colchester, was one of the earliest pioneers of McDonough Co. He came from East Tennessee with his father's family in the year 1835 - over 20 years prior to the completion of the first railroad....Last Monday Mr. Clayton related to this writer some interesting reminiscences of early times. The narrator is a man of keen observation and remarkably retentive memory and he relates incidents of 50 years ago as readily and vividly as if but happenings of yeateryear. The emigrant party with which Mr. Clayton came from Washington Co. Tennessee, near the town of Jonesborough, consisted of two families, that of William Clayton, father of our narrator, and his wife and five children; and that of James King, consisting of wife and six children. Besides the human members of the party was a miscellaneous assortment of horse, cattle, and

dogs which "hoofed it" through. The trip required six weeks and the caravan arrived at McDonough on the sixth day of October 1835. Mr. Clayton was then in that period between a big boy and a young man. He says that the camping trip through the wilderness abounding in fine game and in the rare and primeval beauties of nature was one of the most delightful experiences of his life.

Mr. King was a pioneer Methodist preacher and every Sunday the caravan halted and Mr. King preached. Usually it was in some settlement and when the stop was made Saturday night, it was given out that there would be preaching next day and generally there would be a good turnout. But the good man would preach anyway, crowd or no crowd, and there were some very earnest and heartfelt religious exercises with only the two families for an audience in a sanctuary consisting of an expanse of prairie from horizon to horizon and roofed by the blue of heaven.....Rev. King had full spiritual control of the camp; all had to attend the morning and evening devotional service...held in the King tent and it was not big enough to hold the whole party, so the Clayton boys and the King boys had to sit or kneel on the ground during the prayers. Rain and mud were not allowed by the good brother to interfere... If boys were built then as they are now it is safe to say the services lost much of their impressiveness with the boys during rainy and muddy weather. Mr. Clayton still thinks, however, that King was one of the most eloquent and powerful preachers he ever heard. King settled near Colmar and became possessed of several quarters of land, some still in possession of descendants...

The elder Clayton settled on what is now a part of the city of Colchester. He first lived in a little log house...All marks of that humble cabin have since passed away. Mr. Clayton, Senior, was the forefather of all those bearing the name in this section, now numbering many and they are among our best citizens and worthy descendants of that honest, sturdy pioneer, who passed to his final award about 30 years ago.

When our narrator came to the county, Macomb was but a minature village of a few scattering houses. So few people were in the hamlet and such was the sociability of early times that Mr. Clayton was soon acquainted with everyone in Macomb, although living eight miles away. The Claytons came 20 years before Colchester was thought of, in the territory now comprised by the city there were but two houses--the new log cabin of the Claytons and that of Tom Bacon.

Other pages say that "Many people died of a strange fever in 1836, and the same year many horses died of what was popularly called the "stiff complaint." Preacher King, heretofore mentioned, lost ten head--all the horses he had brought from Tennessee the year before." The following two pages continue 2-Great Uncle William's interview in fine print.

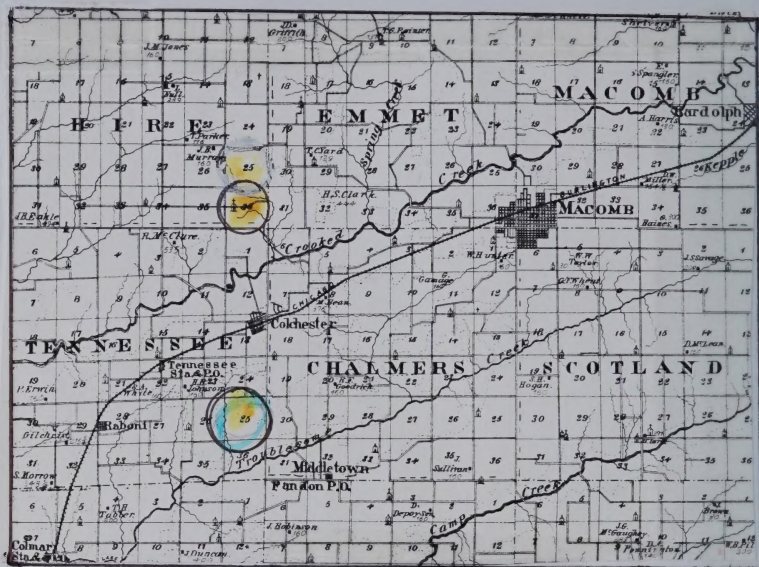
William Clayton Junior's Recollections Continued:

"The government owned most of the land in McDonough County then and sold it to the settlers in any quantity not less than a quarter section at \$1.25 an acre. If a man wanted land and could raise money enough to buy a quarter - \$200 - he went to the land office at Quincy, made his claim to land not already taken, paid his money, and got his papers. Owing to the financial status of the country it was as difficult then to get together enough to buy a quarter as it is now - almost. Owing to the low prices of everything people had to sell and the high prices of everything people had to buy, everybody was poor in purse, though rich in those attributes which nourished the moral, intellectual, social and material growth of subsequent times. It was not so very much better for 25 years after Mr. Clayton came. For many years 25 and 30 cents was the best price known for good wheat - and the farmer had to haul to Warsaw to get that. Mr. Clayton hauled wheat to Warsaw at these figures in 1848.

"In 1842 he hauled dressed pork to the same market for \$1.50 a hundred. Corn sold for 10 and 12½ cents a bushel when there was any sale for it at all. In 1842 Mr. Clayton traded 25 bushels of corn for a pair of common every day stogy shoes and considered himself lucky to be able to make the dicker.

"Mr. Clayton hauled the first coal from the south side of the creek that was taken to Macomb. He sold it to Mr. Bailey, father of George Bailey, the dry goods merchant for 10 cents a bushel. He hauled four loads. That was in the winter of 1835-6. Previous to that some coal had been mined on the north side of the creek and sold in Macomb.

"Until the railroad was built all surplus products of the country of every kind was hauled to points on the Illinois or Mississippi Rivers and shipped by steam boats, and all supplies were received the same way. Mr. Clayton used to make frequent trips to Fredrick on the Illinois River for goods for the store of Frank Simpson, then, in 1839, a leading merchant in Macomb, whose place of business was in what was called

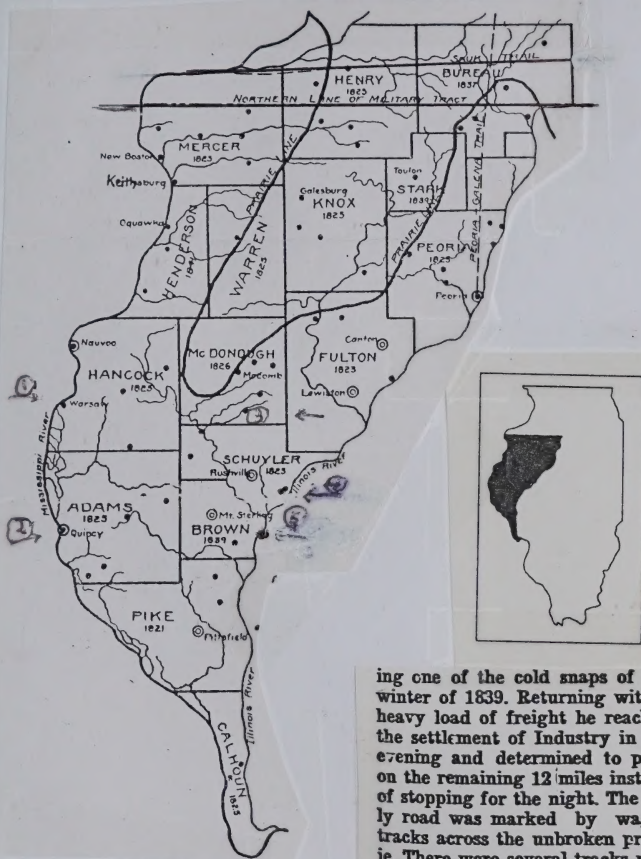


Above is a slice from the west central part of McDonough County as of 1870. Our Averill Family, coming up next chapter, settled in Section 36 of Hire TWP. In the 1840 census the Vests were their nearest neighbors. In 1835 our Clayton family settled in Section 25, Colchester TWP, five miles directly south. During the winter right after their arrival in October, William Jr. dug out some coal near the surface on the open prairie that later became the village of Colchester, and sold it to a storekeeper in Macomb. Troublesome Creek where he almost froze during a blinding snowstorm is shown not far south of their home. Far lower left is Colmar, where Rev. James King settled.

ed the Grantham Store House, which stood on the northeast corner of the square on the ground now occupied by the building in which is the Union National Bank. An incident Mr. Clayton related illustrated the dangers of winter travel over the bleak and uninhabited prairies of those times. There were no settlements on the prairie then, the settlers passing by the phenomenally productive prairie soil and locating

their claims and cabins in the timber along the streams. It was conceded on all sides that the prairie was too cold to ever be suitable for the winter habitation of man or beast. So the early settlers sought homes in the timber for the double purpose that it might shelter their stock and furnish them fuel. Mr. Clayton went to Fredrick, (possibly using the plank road that ran from Rushville to Fredrick) dur-

The map below shows the Illinois Military Tract several years after it was completely settled. Some of the places Clayton mentioned were (1) Warsaw and (2) Quincy on the Mississippi River, (3) Industry in S McDonough Co, (4) Frederick and (5) La Grange on the Illinois River. Rushville is NE of Macomb. Jacksonville was way far across the Illinois River, not close to the Military Tract. Bacon's Mill was run by their closest neighbors.



The interview was reprinted in June Moon, Multum in Parvo, A History of Colchester, Illinois (1957)

ing one of the cold snaps of the winter of 1839. Returning with a heavy load of freight he reached the settlement of Industry in the evening and determined to push on the remaining 12 miles instead of stopping for the night. The only road was marked by wagon tracks across the unbroken prairie. There were several tracks running in the direction of Macomb and by some mischance he took the wrong one and was not aware of his mistake until he arrived at the banks of what proved to be Troublesome Creek, and he found it impassable at that particular point to heavily loaded wagons. It was too dark to undertake to find the road and there wasn't a house that he knew of nearer than Macomb, and he had no idea where Macomb was. So he did about the only thing there was to

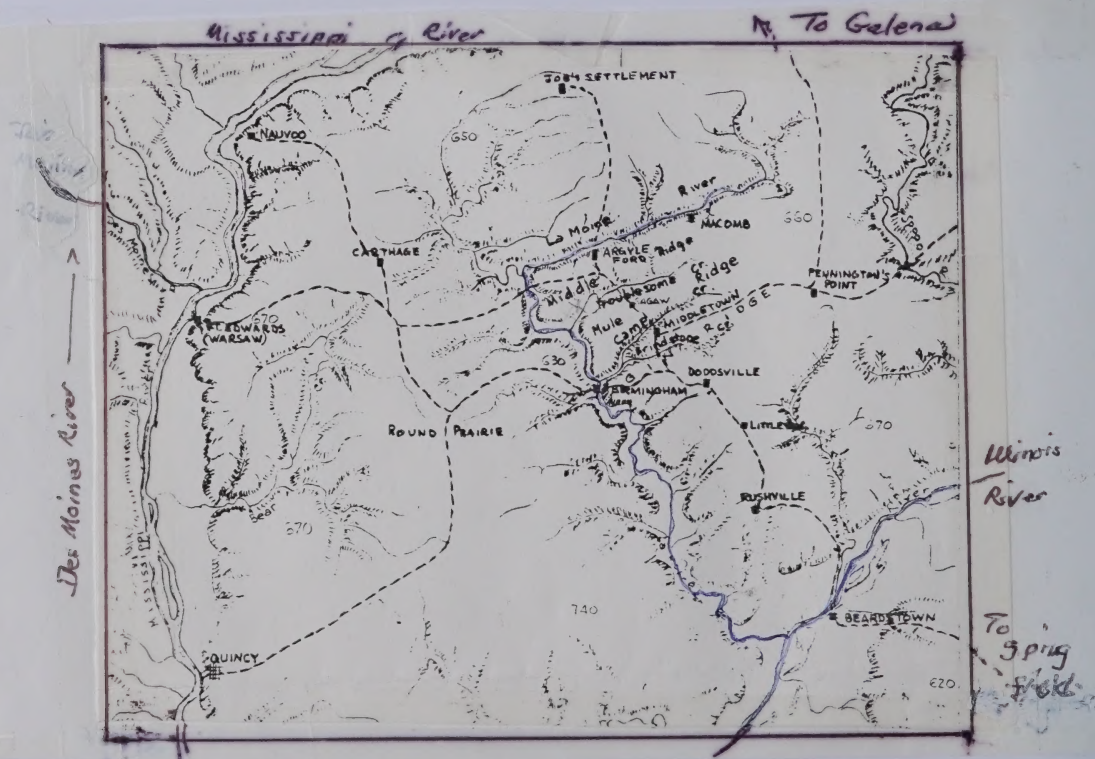
do -- stayed all night. He unhitched, fed the horses and proceeded to keep himself from freezing. The night was bitter cold and he couldn't find a thing with which to make a fire. So he put in the whole blessed night running back and forth on the open prairie. It was a bitter experience, and one which illustrates the danger and inconvenience of living in pioneer times in this county. We have space for only one more reminiscence. It also illustrates the privations and inconveniences of the times.

"Shortly after the above occurrence, Simpson, the storekeeper, and a man named John McLean bought land on the Illinois River 15 miles from Rushville and laid out the town of LaGrange. They started a store there and if they had lived would doubtless have become wealthy. But they went to New Orleans with a flat boat of pork and other products and took a fever from which both died a few days after their return. They came home sick. The then young Clayton was working for them and he was sent for doctors. He started at night and by hard driving had Drs. Thompson and James, pioneer practitioners, of Macomb, on the spot by two o'clock the next day, driving 45 miles and back to accomplish it. Upon his return he was immediately sent to Jacksonville for a famous doctor who lived there. Jacksonville was 25 miles distance.

"In 1836 a peculiar and fatal fever afflicted the people and many died. The doctors could not agree what it was; the afflicted died just the same, doctor or no doctor. Almost all of the Shippey family except Tom Shippey, the pioneer blacksmith, long since dead, died of the fever. They lived over the creek north of the Bacon Mill. The same year many horses died of what was popularly called the stiff complaint.

It was the custom for migrating families to leave after gathering in the August harvest to provide for winter food and seeds for the coming spring. We assume the Claytons and Kings went through Cumberland land gap. By then there were many roads & ferries through Kentucky and across the Ohio River. To get to the Military Tract after that, roads paralleling the Mississippi led to the Kaskaskia River leading NE to Pulliam's ferry, then north through Springfield to a ferry across the Sangamon, then one across the Illinois at Bardstown.

Waggoners in those days always traveled on ridges when crossing the prairie to avoid getting mired in the mud. As our sketch, taken from a McDonough Co. history shows, at the southern edge of the county, the road turned in several directions. The one to the east soon turned north toward Galena, where the US government ran lead mines in the NW edge of Illinois. Ignoring that, the Claytons kept on heading north past Troublesome Creek, as shown on our diagram on page 174. The route just described certainly includes the "expanse of prairie...roofed by the blue of heaven" and the abundance of wild game described by Uncle. This sketch shows some of the places he traded, and is supposed to represent the period 1839/40 when settlers flooded in, including Mormons from Missouri who settled at Nauvoo.



William Willis Clayton, Senior, our ancestor, had high hopes when he set out for Illinois with his family. They were aware that the first few years in the wilderness would be difficult for all of them, but thought the area would flourish soon, as others came flocking in. Perhaps he had occasional visions of recapturing some of the prosperity that his father, Captain John, had lost. When they got to their destination, he selected a sheltered site on the east side of a grove, that would protect the horses and cattle. Mast in the woods and prairie grass would provide forage. Trees would provide logs for their first cabin. (An area later called Hills Grove.)

It being October already, it is doubtful that he and his adolescent sons could construct a very tight home before winter set in, but it sufficed. Down in Springfield a decade before, late-coming families often threw up 3-sided shelter and kept a fire burning in front of during the winter. One young couple who later became prominent had a tiny baby with them, who did just fine. There is no evidence our Claytons did anything like that, but they must have welcomed spring--but not the pestilence of 1836 when so many people and horses died of the "stiff complaint." Tragic as that was, it soon subsided. It was the "Panic of 1837" that shattered William's dreams of attaining wealth. Many books tell about that nationwide phenomenon, much worse on the frontier where it lasted until the children were all grown. Saddest of all, youngest son James, named for his grandfather, died as a little boy.

All was not gloom. People adjust. We must read between the lines of Uncle Will's report. A 19-year-old driving around the countryside like that shows they had at least two covered wagons plus a number of horses. For bushels of wheat to be such a glut on the market is a sign people had plenty to eat. Lack of demand for butchered pork shows they had enough meat. Everyone, including children, worked hard. They grew flax, retted by the men, spun and woven into cloth for clothing. Then we recall that long ago James Vest Senior's estate included a loom. Fanny and her daughter Patsy (now calling herself Martha Clayton, senior) certainly used it, and they probably brought it to Illinois with them for our Martha Clayton (Grandpa's Grandma) to use in turn. That was nothing new. All the neighbors had to craft any needed tool with their own hands. The result was often crude, but folks were in the same boat--they laughed and cried together. Wants and needs are not the same thing. Through it all, their strong Methodist faith must have consoled them. Their little settlement of Hills Grove acquired the nickname of "the old Methodist Stomping Ground." All enjoyed the fellowship. Even the apostle Peter Cartwright, ordained by Bishop Francis Asbury himself, preached there many times, most often to a crowd gathered at the home of James Fulkerson, another early settler who came there from East Tennessee, now a Clayton family friend. Though Uncle Will mentioned only Tom Bacon, records show that after times got a little better the first Methodist church building was erected there, Claytons being among the original congregation. Roswell Tyrrell may not have been a close friend, but his family was first of all to settle there.

Clayton Family

1971 12/17/71

Rowell Tyrrell, b. CT, in 1812 at age 15 when he fought in the war of 1812, wanted no badly that he walked all the way to Wash- ington DC to enlist and fight in the war. In 1830 he took his family to the west, settling in the wilderness. He was living alone in the wilderness. On the day of arrival his dogs began to bark, joined by voices of Tyrrell. Tyrrell, knowing he was a large black bear, growling and tearing at the dogs in a hostile manner. He shot and killed the animal. The butchered meat weighed 200 lbs. on his scale. In the meantime his neighbor, suggesting the neighbor's dogs had wounded him, was angry until he received a large amount of meat and an explanation. After that they were friends. The above information was also from East Tennessee, and we may be sure the Claytons attended Methodist services at his home.

No family could survive without dogs supported people and livestock from wild animals, especially wolves. There being no fences then, cattle were allowed to graze at will. On 13 November 1830, Uncle James went to the County Clerk's office in Jackson to reg- ister his cattle mark, "a cross off each ear and a slit in the right." He was only one of many; the variety was amazing. He and Aunt Susan went were loved family members. Among friends Uncle will mentioned Jackson. From Jackson records show that our family members were buried near the following families from that Tennessee. Joseph James (1790-1830) and wife Anna. James had been a captain in the E T militia in the war of 1812. The other was Joshua (1780-1825) and wife Nancy who also had land in the area.

Living on the frontier did not denote a lack of culture. James Holton, a graduate of Brown University in Rhode Island, though edu- cation would not prevent appreciation of people and their success in the world. He came in 1835 and built a log building, "White Grove Academy," where he taught a school and a few higher courses. At that time the country was well settled. The depression was beginning to ease up a bit. William and Martha Clayton were not wealthy, con- sidering the past economy, but they were not poor, either. All the children were married, with nice children of their own. The sons lived close to them. Both daughters had married Averitt brothers who were good providers, but that year youngest daughter Sarah died after the birth of the third child, Sarah Jr. and our Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averitt set off with their family to Iowa, where that state was opening up new land for settlement.

William Willie Clayton died at Marion 1853. A year or two after that the old Willie Grove settlement split up, the western part now became Tennessee Township because so many of those families came from E. Tenn. Martha and the sons lived in the eastern part, later called Colchester because the coal there was now mined, enticing the railways to come through, thus bringing prosperity. There was now a badly marked for the abundant grain raised there. John Deere over at Rock Island was selling the plow.

* When this information is from S. J. Clarke, Clerk of Wabasha Co. in 1871

Roswell Tyrrell, b. CT, in Ohio age 16 when he fought in the War of 1812, wanted land so badly that he walked all the way to Washington DC to straighten out an irregularity in his discharge papers. He took his family to IL in 1823, before it was practical. In 1830 he was living alone in the wilderness. In 1832 James Fulkerson settled in the adjoining section. On the day of arrival his dogs began to bark, joined by those of Tyrrell. Turning around, he saw a huge black bear, growling and tearing at the dogs in a horrible manner. He got a good shot and killed the animal. The butchered meat weighed 200 lbs. on his scale. In the meantime his neighbor, supposing the newcomer's dogs had wounded him, was angry until he received a huge chunk of meat and an explanation. After that they were friends. The pious Fulkerson was also from East Tennessee, and ~~he may be sure~~ the Claytons attended Methodist services at his home.

No family could survive without dogs to protect people and livestock from wild animals, especially wolves. There being no fences that early, cattle were allowed to graze at will. On 23 November 1838, Uncle James Vest went to the County Clerk's office in Macomb to register his cattle mark, "a crop off each ear and a slit in the right." His was only one of many; the variety was amazing. He and Aunt Susan Vest were loved family members. Among friends Uncle Will mentioned Bacons. Bean Cemetery Records show that our family members were buried near the following two families from East Tennessee. Joseph Barnes Bacon (1790-1858) and wife Agnes. Bacon had been a captain in the E TN militia in the War of 1812. The other was Joshua Hunt (1787-1852) and wife Nancy who also had land in Hire TWP.

Living on the frontier did not denote a lack of culture. Isaac Holton, a graduate of Brown University in Rhode Island, thought education would be most appreciated by people who had less access to schools. He came in 1835 and constructed a log building, "Hills Grove Academy," where he taught high school and a few higher courses.* By 1851 the county was well settled. The depression was beginning to ease up a bit. William and Martha Clayton were not wealthy, considering the past economy, but they were not poor, either. All the children were married, with nice children of their own. The sons lived close to them. Both daughters had married Averill brothers who were good providers; but that year youngest daughter Sarah died after the birth of the third child, Sarah Jr. And our Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill set off with their family to Iowa, where that state was opening up new land for settlement.

William Willis Clayton died 01 March 1853. A year or two after that the old Hills Grove settlement split up, the western part now became Tennessee Township because so many of those families came from E. Tenn. Martha and the sons lived in the eastern part, later called Colchester because the coal there was now mined, enticing the railways to come through, thus bringing prosperity. There was now a handy market for the abundant grain raised there. John Deere over at Rock Island was selling fine plows.

* Much of this information is from S.J. Clarke, Hist. of McDonough Co.
IL (1875)

WAR OF 1812.

ACT FEBRUARY 14, 1871.

BRIEF OF CLAIM FOR A WIDOW'S PENSION

145
Quinn 15

in the case of Martha Clayton, widow of William H. Clayton, a drafted man of
 Captain Henry Jones [Company, Colonel _____ Reg't,
Va mil

POST OFFICE ADDRESS:

Mrs Martha Clayton, Colchester, McDonough Co Illinois

Soldier enlisted Oct 30, 1813, Discharged March 10, 1814

Served afterward from _____, 18____, to _____, 18____,

in Captain _____, Company, Colonel _____ Reg't,

Declaration and identification in due form, filed March 17, 1871.

SERVICE FOR SIXTY DAYS SHOWN AS FOLLOWS:

Report of 3^d Auditor on file in County Land Dir. shows
 "that William H. Clayton served under Capt Henry Jones
 from Oct 30th 1813 to March 10th 1814"
 one hundred and thirty one (131) days.

Soldier died March 3, 1814, date and fact established by Report of Chief
of County Land Dir shows that "death proven by
 two witnesses, who were present at the funeral."

Marriage to soldier prior to Dec 24, 1814, established by files of B. L. D. show
 that "Jacob Lynch has been residing in Va certifies
 that there exists of the return of marriages celebrated in
 said county by Rev. J. S. Hayner in 1812 show: '1812 Dec 26
 Wm H. Clayton & Patsy Det'."

Admitted June 17, 1871, to a Pension of eight dollars per month, from
 February 14, 1871.

H. E. Withrow

Macomb

Illinois

J. C. Brown

, Exr.

App'd. T. J. Brown

By 1871 daughter Sarah was deceased and daughter Martha was in Kansas. Will Jr. had married in 1842 and settled on his parents' tract in Section 24. The younger son Valentine was expected to inherit the other land where his parents still resided in Section 25, so he continued on there when he married in 1846, even though his father didn't die until 1853. Thus it was that our ancestress Martha E. (Vest) Clayton was still living with them, aged 75½, when the US government passed the Act of 14 February 1871, entitling widows of War of 1812 veterans to receive pensions of \$8.00 per month. It was the elder son, Will Jr., however, who took his mother to the proper authorities, provided proof of his father's service in the form of a land warrant, and helped fill out the papers. Martha received her pension for 12 years, outliving her husband, William Willis Clayton, by 35 years.

It was much harder for Aunt Susan Vest, five years older to receive her pension. She probably needed it worse, also. After Uncle James died in April 1850, she resided with this daughter, then that. She did apply, but couldn't remember much about her husband's service, it being so long ago, and they had not been married at the time, though it appears she, and our Martha, who tried to help her, were under the impression that one of the requirements was that they be married at time of service. They tailored their answers to fit, giving too early a date, resulting in saying her own sons were born earlier than they really were (unless she had earlier sons who died that we do not know about?). Martha said she knew Susan ever since she was 15, and had seen James & Susan just before and just after their marriage, and that she could not be mistaken because James was her brother! Susan said James fought in Tennessee--it was so long ago she could not remember the captain's name but thought he fought for Andrew Jackson. She could not remember the name of the minister who married them.

She kept getting turned down. Finally she hired a lawyer who charged her \$25.00, a lot of money back then--more than three times the amount received per month. The lawyer contacted the land office in Quincy where records of bounty land applications were kept. Her pension was finally approved in June 1873--two years later than Martha received hers. She died in August 1878, age 89. She had been living with daughter Martha Boyd, who wrote a nice letter to Washington DC informing them of the death and saying she hoped she could keep the last check to help cover some of her mother's medical bills.

Though we are not descended from Uncle James and Aunt Susan Vest, a list of their children and their spouses based on marriage records follows soon. This is not necessarily in birth order, and It could be that someone married in another county, was accidentally skipped. It might help someone else researching the Vest family.

PHOTOCOPY OF THE SIGNATURE OF WILLIAM WILLIS CLAYTON JUNIOR

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "W. W. Clayton Jr.", written in dark ink on a light-colored rectangular piece of paper.

William Willis Clayton, son of Captain John and Mary (Pettus) Clayton, was born 03 January 1793 in Amherst or Bedford Co. VA. He died 02 March 1853 near present Colchester, McDonough Co. IL. On 24 December 1812, age not quite 20, he married Martha E. Vest, born 03 August 1795 in Campbell Co. VA, daughter of James Jr. and Fanny (Davison) Vest. Martha (called "Patsey" in her youth) died 12 March 1888 near Colchester. They are buried in Bean Cemetery.

Children of William Willis and Martha E. (Vest) Clayton:

- (A) William Willis Clayton Jr. b 22 Feb 1817 Washington Co. VA d 06 Apr 1897 near Colchester, McDonough Co. IL, m 08 Dec 1842 Louisa Jane Monk, b 04 Nov 1822 Crawford Co. IN, dau of Samuel and Rebecca (Justus) Monk of Schuyler Co. IL. She d 20 July 1889. Both bur. Bean Cemetery. Children:
- (1) Francis M. Clayton b 1843 was private, Co.A, 64th IL Inf. Yates Sharpshooters Civil War. Taken sick during siege of Atlanta. Came home in poor health & never fully recovered. D. 09 Sep 1878. On 12 Apr 1866 had married Julia A. Teas, dau of Nicholas & Charlotte (Averill) Teas. They had at least 3 children. Evalena May who d 15 Mar 1877 may be the "Elmer" on 1870 census. They also had Willis Clayton b 1867 and Frank Clayton b 1877. (1883 List of Pensioners on the Roll Vol 3:523 shows that "Minors of Francis M. Clayton" were to receive \$14 per mo. as of 1880.) By then Julia had m Jesse Bowen (Oct 1826-Apr 1901) bur Bean Cem.
 - (2) Valentine W. Clayton b 1846 d 26 Aug 1847.
 - (3) Mary Ellen Clayton b 1848 d 22 Oct 1851.
 - (4) Martha Ann Clayton (17 Apr 1851-21 Sep 1938) m 03 July 1872 Snyder D. Freeland & was bur Lincoln Mem.Pk, Portland OR
 - (5) William Henry Clayton bca 1854 m 12 Nov 1873 Sarah E. Smith. He dca 1910 ? at Stockton, Rooks Co. KS
 - (6) James Martin Clayton (24 May 1856-22 Jan 1917) m 21 Feb 1877 1877 Lucy Ann Lawyer. Bur Hutchinson Cem, Tennessee TWP
 - (7) Alonzo N. Clayton (Aug 1860- 1911) m. Sarah Elizabeth Lawyer (d 1933) on 14 May 1884). Bur Hutchinson Cem.
- (B) Valentine B. Clayton (18 Dec 1818-26 Mar 1884) WA Co. VA - Colchester IL m 21 July 1847 Mahala Davis Monk b. 1826 Crawford IN, sister of bro William's wife Children:
- (1) William H. Clayton (Jan 1849-08 Aug 1851) Bean Cem.
 - (2) James Franklin Clayton (11 Dec 1852-22 Oct 1935) m. Sarah Ellen Carson 19 Dec 1877. Hutchinson Cem.
 - (3) Susan Angeline Clayton (11 Oct 1874-15 Nov 1947) m. 27 Mar 1873 Joseph Durflinger. Oakland Cem. Macomb
 - (4) Charles Wesley Clayton (03 Sep 1857-12 Apr 1919) m 28 Aug 1881 Mary Florence McCord. Bur Oakland Cem.
 - (5) Mary Ellen Clayton (1858-06 Feb 1881) "age 24" m 19 Dec 1877 Frank Hutchinson. She is b. in Bean Cem.
- (C) Martha E. Clayton, Jr. (10 Oct 1822-03 Jan 1908) Kansas m. 01 Aug 1844 Norman Chancellor Averill. See Forward.

(1) Joseph Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9) was the first of the Clayton family to settle in the Clayton area. He was a farmer and a merchant. He was married to Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). They had four children: William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), John Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), and Elizabeth Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). William Clayton was the first of the Clayton family to settle in the Clayton area. He was a farmer and a merchant. He was married to Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). They had four children: William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), John Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), and Elizabeth Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). John Clayton was the first of the Clayton family to settle in the Clayton area. He was a farmer and a merchant. He was married to Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). They had four children: William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), John Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), and Elizabeth Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). Mary Clayton was the first of the Clayton family to settle in the Clayton area. She was a farmer and a merchant. She was married to William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). They had four children: William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), John Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), and Elizabeth Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). Elizabeth Clayton was the first of the Clayton family to settle in the Clayton area. She was a farmer and a merchant. She was married to William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9). They had four children: William Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), John Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), Mary Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9), and Elizabeth Clayton (born 1812-9, died 1882-9).

On a sunny Sunday afternoon in late August on the way home from visiting relatives in Missouri many years ago, I decided to detour through Colchester IL to look over the area where my ancestors had once lived. I was amazed to gaze upon all those large estates filled with newly-ripened grain, and all the rich farmland in every direction. The whole area gleamed with prosperity in the late summer sunshine. I wondered why my ancestors left the place Three-Great Grandpa, William Willie Clayton,

On a sunny late August afternoon long ago, I drove through Colchester and was amazed to see all those huge estates filled full of ripened grain. The countryside in every direction gleamed with prosperity. I wondered why my ancestors left Three-Great Grandpa William Willie Clayton his home long enough to enjoy the bounty but time has proved he chose his homelands wisely. I wonder if he ever looks down from Heaven and smiles.

- (D) James L. Clayton (bca 1825-9 Washington Co. VA or TN) died September 1839 or so in McDonough Co. IL. The inscription in Bean Cemetery is no longer readable. This is so sad!
- (E) Sarah Clayton (10 Aug 1830-01 Dec 1851) born "near Jonesborough Tennessee, d. Tennessee TWP, McDonough Co. IL "age 21y 5m 12d" is buried in Argyle Cemetery, section 36, Hire TWP near the homestead the Averill family originally lived in when they arrived in the county. On 07 January 1847, aged 16½, she married Allen Wiley Averill b 07 Feb 1818 Vevay IN-d 11 Feb 1891 Lane KS brother of her sister Martha's husband. According to the Averill Genealogy they had three children (Vol 1:651):
- (1) Charles Pinkney Averill b late 1847 or early 1848 later lived in New Mexico
 - (2) Martha E. Averill bca 1849 "lived with her sister in Fontanelle, Iowa. Does not say which sister, full or half sister or if she ever married.
 - (3) Sarah Averill bca 1851 (when her young mother died?)
m(1) 29 Dec 1872 at Colchester John Ellis who d. 08 Aug 1888. She m (2) a Mr. Ewing.

In August 1853 Sarah's widower m (2) Mary Ann Delbridge and had four more children. He was rather successful as a land developer. Strangely, he has two places of burial--He d. 04 Feb 1891 & buried Spring Grove Cemetery, Miami Co. KS OR the next week in McDonough Co. IL. Mary Ann died in the latter place in 1892--I suspect Allen was re-interred there.

James Vest III was born 1789 in Campbell Co. VA, died 03 April 1850 in McDonough Co. IL, buried in Beam Cemetery Colchester. On 12 Oct 1816 in Carter Co. TN he was married to Susan Simpson, born 12 Aug 1790 in VA, died 12 Aug 1873 in Colchester, IL, buried in Bean Cem. They had the following children, not necessarily in order.

- (1) Angeline Vest m. 16 March 1835 Charles W. Dunsworth
- (2) Daniel Washington Vest m. Lucy Ann Rich in another county is presumed to be their son
- (3) Frances Vest m. 25 April 1837 Eliphus Stevens
- (4) George C. Vest m. America Lovely 01 Feb 1846
- (5) Mary Elizabeth Vest m. 26 Nov 1846 Joseph Shute. She died ca 1849
- (6) Martha C. Vest m. 19 Apr 1850 Joseph Shute, her sister's widower she m. (2) William Boyd 04 Dec 1853
- (7) Susan(na) Vest m. 20 Mar 1851 John Goosbury
- (8) Sarah Jane Vest m. 10 Oct 1858 Samuel H. Penny
- (9) James Vest IV born 1836 m. 02 Feb 1860 Pauline Hobart

All the above marriages (except for #2) are taken from McDonough County record books. This shows that the Vests came to Illinois earlier than the Claytons.

On a sunny late August afternoon long ago, I drove through Colchester and was amazed to see all those huge storage facilities full of ripened grain. The countryside in every direction glowed with prosperity. I wondered why my ancestors left. 3-Great Grandpa William Willis Clayton did not live long enough to enjoy the bounty but time has proved he chose his homesite wisely. I wonder if he ever looks down from heaven and smiles.

Martha¹¹ Clayton (William Willis¹⁰ John^{9,8,7,6,5} Jasper⁴ William³ Thomas John¹) sixth generation in America, daughter of William Wills and Martha E. (Vest) Clayton, was born 10 October 1822 in Washington Co. VA. She is the subject of this book. As a tot she chased her brothers and snuggled up to Grandma Fanny (Davison) Vest, who taught them nursery rhymes and told them family stories we wish we could hear, too. Her father smiled wistfully at the sight; he regretted that his dear mother Mary could not have lived to enjoy them too. As years went by he told them about her, Captain John, and how rich the Claytons, Pettuses and Willisess had been, though he was born too late to experience it. The children remembered some of it. They had been taught to bow or curtsy before rich people like that.

Washington County, with its southwesterly-flowing streams and trails between mountain ridges, has always served as an exit from Virginia. As time passed, Vest-related kin and neighbors like the Fulkersons, went to Kentucky or Tennessee. When Grandma Fanny died in 1827, there was nothing to hold them back. After 220 years of ancestry, our Claytons left Virginia forever.

They joined Uncle James Vest in Washington Co. TN and tilled fertile land near Cherokee Creek, cultivated by the Indians generations before. They thrived as the children grew and their father and uncle hung on to their War of 1812 land warrants. Uncle James went to Illinois first. From then until the following fall our family busily gathered all the things they would need to go join him. Even little Sarah helped. By that time our Martha could cook, sew, knit, care for poultry and milk cows. Probably she could not yet steer a covered wagon through the wilderness as her brother could, but she certainly was helpful on the trail. She took the same delight in the "blue skies in the open prairie" that he enjoyed. The family celebrated her 13th birthday the same week they arrived, though they were hecticly busy preparing for winter, considering it an adventure. Southerners like themselves were not used to the severity of Illinois winters.

Prosperity did not come as soon as they hoped. Though spread out at first, settlers were usually friendly, quick to share tools or assist in constructing houses, which generally led to a party afterwards. Women and girls did not get out as much as the men, and their work was never done. Meeting at religious gatherings often led to spinning or quilting bees, sometimes corn huskings with men present. As we can tell from brother Will's report, the Claytons were gregarious, innovative, and hard-working. Finances were tight for everyone for a while, but they were never down-and-out like some families were. How much education she had and where she got it is unknown, but she was literate.

Martha grew up to become a self-sufficient, good natured, capable homemaker. Perhaps she met her husband while visiting cousins. Or else at Methodist church meetings. He was a near neighbor of Uncle James Vest in Hire TWP, where he was an efficient farmer, already owning a nice farm. He was 28; Martha, not quite 22. On 01 August 1844, Martha Clayton married Norman Chancellor Averill, son of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill.

Averill Arms (of Broadway, Worcester-shire);

... a cross-shaped ...
... in which a cross of the field ...
... Crest.

A buck's head caparosed of the field (black)

According to the Norman legend, Averill ...
... were French-speaking Normans who came to ...
... England a few years after the conquest.

... among the landed gentry ...
... in 1805 at Broadway was (1) William Averill ...
... presumed to be Great-grandfather of our ...

Where his son William Averill resided ...
... will of his brother, John Averill, of ...
... Norton, Oxfordshire, 12 miles east of Broadway, referred to him as

his son, Edward Averill, and his wife (undated) ...
... "Averill," made their will on 28 April 1817 and 30 October 1818 ...
... respectively.

On 20 November 1818, their son William Averill married Agnes ...
... daughter of John Norton of Alchester, Oxfordshire, another ...
... to the east. They were married in St. Mary's Church, Clippington

and six of their seven children were baptised there. St. Mary's is a ...
... beautiful stone church. Its father, Edward, is recorded as one of ...
... the first passengers appointed to represent the town in 1807. ...

18th editions of Oxfordshire (Hartley 1807, Vol. 2) show ...
... William, our family's ancestor, as bailiff of the city, a position ...
... of much responsibility and prestige in those days. ...

as our Averills were in England they were members of the gentry ...
... Since William and Agnes were not Puritans, it is hard to ...
... why they wanted to go live in a place like New England, but they did

there about 1835 and promptly found themselves part of a group of ...
... families sent quite a distance north of their home to found Ipswich ...
... designed as an outpost against militant French and Irish who were

creating havoc. Ipswich was set up in such a hurry that records were ...
... not kept for the first few years, though ordered by the General Court ...
... Thus the marriages of the eldest daughters, Agnes, Hannah & Mary,

are not to be found. For whatever reason, home life was close together ...
... Averill had a 6-acre town lot at the cove of Muddy River, today a ...
... pretty site. As the town families were also granted their own

planting ground and meadow. ...
... Most early books mentioning the Averills are listed below, they ...
... assume William was a such younger man from Kent, until Clara Averill,

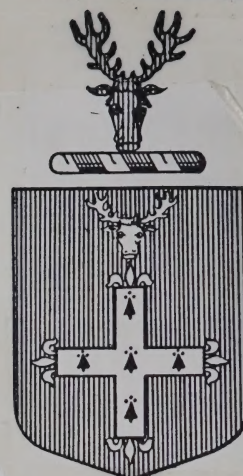
author of the genealogy, issued an 8-page supplement dated Dec. 1922, ...
... presenting records of his true ancestry, marriage and children. ...
... Clara A. Avery. Averill-Averill-Avery Family. ...

Averill Arms (of Broadway, Worcestershire):

Gules, a cross fleury ermine,
in chief a buck's head of the field

Crest:

A buck's head cabossed of the field



AVERILL

According to The Norman People, Averills were French-speaking Normans who came to England a few years after the Conquest.

Among those still among the landed gentry in 1505 at Broadway was (C) William Averill, presumed to be great grandfather of our New England ancestor of the same name.

Where his son William Averill resided is not clear, but the will of his brother, John "Averie" of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, 15 miles east of Broadway, referred to him and his son Edward Averie and wife Judith () who, spelling it "Averill," made their wills on 28 April 1617 and 20 October 1618 respectively.

On 20 November 1618, their son William¹ Averill married Abigail Hinton daughter of John Hynton of Bicester, Oxfordshire, another 15 miles to the east. The ceremony was in St. Mary's Church, Chipping Norton and six of their seven children were baptized there. * Chipping Norton was and is a considerable market town. St. Mary's is a huge, beautiful stone church. His father, Edward, is recorded as one of the first burgesses appointed to represent the town in 1607. 1634 Visitations of Oxfordshire (Harlean Soc. Vol 5) shows his son William, our immigrant ancestor, as bailiff of the city, a position of much responsibility and prestige in those days. Clearly, as long as our Averills were in England they were members of the gentry.

Since William and Abigail were not Puritans, it is hard to imagine why they wanted to go live in a place like New England, but they got there about 1635/6 and promptly found themselves part of a group of families sent quite a distance north of other towns to found Ipswich, designed as an outpost against militant French and Indians who were creating havoc. Ipswich was set up in such a hurry that records were not kept for the first few years, though ordered by the General Court. ** Thus the marriages of the oldest daughters, Abigail, Hannah & Mary are not to be found. For safety's sake, home lots were close together. Averills had a 6-acre town lot at the cove of Muddy River, today a pretty site. As time went on, families were also granted their own planting ground and meadows.

Most early books mentioning the Averills are flawed because they assume William was a much younger man from Kent, until Clara Avery, author of the genealogy, issued an 8-page supplement dated Dec. 1922, presenting records of his true ancestry, marriage and children.

*Clara A. Avery, Averell-Averill-Avery Family. Though she ordered the supplement be included in all further copies, they were positioned in the back of the second volume, thus easily overlooked.

**Essex Inst. Hist. Coll. 104,326 discusses the problem in detail.

William must have been reminiscing about the earlier days when he was richer as he made out his will of 03 June 1652, proved 29 March 1652/3. He wrote, "my outward estate being but small...I give to my seven children five shillings apiece..." His wife, Abigail, to have remainder. In contrast, her inventory in 1655 was rather lengthy.

William² Averill, Jr. (called Will) bapt 26 June 1625, came to America when he was about 10. Three months before he came of age he bargained with the town fathers to take the herd of goats over to the grazing ground north of the river for the summer. He collected them each morning at the village green and brought them back safely each eve before milking time. The goats' crop marks on their ears were similar to those of Uncle James Vest and his neighbors had in Illinois two centuries later. Domestic animals were scarce in early New England, thus considered valuable. Wolves were common, a bounty on their heads.

On 31 July 1651 William Averill, Jr., married Hannah Jackson, daughter of John and Katherine () Jackson. Her father had died before Sep 1648 and Katherine, having six young children, married next-door neighbor William White, by whom she had more. The Averills lived three lots away. Will was an excellent carpenter, greatly in demand with so many clients he could not always keep up. ** He was sued on at least one occasion. The town appointed him surveyor of the highways, thus he became familiar with other communities and purchased a 100-acre "messuage" with outbuildings on a beautiful site in New Meadows, later called Topsfield. In 1684, even though he did not belong to the Puritan church, he was elected a member of the General Court, which met regularly in Boston (equal to a state legislator today--Grandfather Edward would have been proud). He was also a constable in Topsfield. * Will died about age 65. His will of 1690 was witnessed by his sister Sarah and her husband John Wildes. *** The inventory of his estate came to 589-04-03, quite a large sum. It included cabinet-making and carpentry tools. Hannah outlived him by many years. They had 14 children, 10 of whom became adults.

Isaac³ Averill born 10 Nov 1680, youngest son, was 10 when his father died. He and his siblings, except for William III the oldest who had some sort of deficit, were so well educated that their area was nicknamed "the colleges." Older brothers John & Nathaniel, late to marry, excellent cabinetmakers, became well-to-do and taught the trade to little Isaac. When he was 17, all the family, impressed by Parson Joseph Capen, were baptized into the church. The year he came of age his mother Hannah divided the family estate, thus enabling all the children to purchase estates of their own.

The problem for the younger ones was where to go, for Essex County had run out of land for new families. Middle brother Thomas Averill used his legacy to purchase virgin land in eastern Connecticut on the Pachaug River from John Brown (later an Averill in-law). On 28 March 1704 Thomas sold acreage to Isaac. All the year they were there it was called the north part of Preston (now Griswold).

*Essex Inst Hist. Coll 93:152

**History of Topsfield

***Walter Goodwin Davis, Ancestry of Dudley Wildes. Sarah Averill Wildes was hung as a witch during the 1692 witchcraft hysteria.

Historian Dow reported that Isaac Averill "an ingenious carpenter, framed the largest meetinghouse of his time in Providence, Rhode Island." That being the case, he must have stayed a while with his sister Abigail who married Jonathan Bishop in 1699 and in 1703 they moved to Rehoboth, whither other Bishops had escaped during the witchcraft crisis.

In that city on 16 May 1709, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, born 28 Dec 1686, daughter of Phillip Jr & Mary (Bowen) Walker. At the time both genealogies were written, it was thought she was from Phillip's second wife because of the lateness of her baptism. Her own mother died of an epidemic, leaving three little ones. Bowens, being Baptists, did not believe in infant baptism, but the new step-mother had them christened with her own first child. Esther's ancestors were nothing short of brilliant, and she brought those genes to her Averill descendants, and in turn to Martha Clayton's, so a little needs to be told about her Walker beginnings. It seems that Esther, like Martha, was descended from North of England gentry. Page 187-8 show part of her family tree and that of Martha Cogswell who married their son Moses Averill.

Great-grandfather Michael Metcalf, concealed in the thatch on the roof of his dwelling, trembled while Bishop Wren's deputies searched for him. Wren was an avid follower of William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury during the reign of Charles I, ~~was~~ intent in stamping out Puritanism in England. One of their tactics was to make examples of prominent Puritans by torturing and executing them in public. Ironically, his own father, Rev. Leonard Metcalf, rector of Tatterford, Norfolk but born far away near Askrigg, in Wensleydale in far NW Yorkshire, had been persecuted and lost his lands there, a Catholic area. He had been a leader in the "Uprising in the North" favoring Mary Queen of Scots over protestant Queen Elizabeth. In an effort to save his life, he studied at Cambridge and became a protestant minister. The Metcalf Arms are: Argent, three calfs passant sable. Son Michael Metcalf married Sarah Elwyn. The Elwyn arms are: Silver, a bend gules between three martlets sable.

Michael became wealthy in the cloth trade by employing about a hundred "dornix" (damask) weavers, mostly of part-Flemish descent where the art began. There was a huge demand for this very beautiful cloth, until Wren's minions seized Metcalf's property, putting all those people out of work, creating a local recession. He managed to escape with wife and large family on the "John & Dorothy" that sailed 15 April 1637. This kindly man in time became concerned about lack of education in frontier Dedham. In old age he taught school.

Esther's great grandmother, Molly (Browne) Walker, called "Widow Walker" in all the records, was one of the first landowners in ~~Seak~~ Seakonk (later Rehoboth) in 1643 western Plymouth Colony. The identity of her late husband has not been found. Though not unusual any-
Walker is most common in No. England & Scotland. He must have been dead before 1635 when her brother, John Browne, Gentleman, claiming to be a baker to escape the notice of Archbishop Laud, sailed from London with her two oldest children, Sarah Walker 17, and James 15. Though he had a family of his own, he continued to dote on them.

Averill Ancestry

Edward Averill

ca 1550, d betw
Apr & Sep 1617
Chipping Norton
Judith

William Averill

ca 1695
St Mary's Ch.
26 Nov 1618 - CN OX
will pr 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich MA

William Averill, Jr.

26 June 1625
Chipping Norton, Oxford
21 June 1681
Ipswich-Chebacco MA
23 Apr 1681
Topsfield MA

Isaac Averill

10 Nov 1650
Topsfield, Essex MA
16 May 1709
After 1709 Providence)
New Preston-Litchfield

Hannah Jackson

ca 1640
30 Jan 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA
(CT Legislator-Rev. War)
Capt. Moses Averill
06 Mar 1722/3

Philip Walker

Mar 1661
Rehoboth Plymouth Colony
(1) 31 Dec 1687
Rehoboth
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
Esther Walker

Richard Bowen, Jr.

21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth
after 1760
New Preston, Litchfield

Mary Bowen

03 Oct 1666
Rehoboth
08 May 1694-epidemic
Rehoboth

Martha Cogswell

10 Nov 1650
Essex MA
16 May 1709
After 1709 Providence)
New Preston-Litchfield

Edward Averill

ca 1550, d betw
Apr & Sep 1617
Chipping Norton
Judith

William Averill

ca 1695
St Mary's Ch.
26 Nov 1618 - CN OX
will pr 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich MA

William Averill, Jr.

26 June 1625
Chipping Norton, Oxford
21 June 1681
Ipswich-Chebacco MA
23 Apr 1681
Topsfield MA

Isaac Averill

10 Nov 1650
Topsfield, Essex MA
16 May 1709
After 1709 Providence)
New Preston-Litchfield

Hannah Jackson

ca 1640
30 Jan 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA
(CT Legislator-Rev. War)
Capt. Moses Averill
06 Mar 1722/3

Philip Walker

Mar 1661
Rehoboth Plymouth Colony
(1) 31 Dec 1687
Rehoboth
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
Esther Walker

Richard Bowen, Jr.

21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth
after 1760
New Preston, Litchfield

Mary Bowen

03 Oct 1666
Rehoboth
08 May 1694-epidemic
Rehoboth

Martha Cogswell

10 Nov 1650
Essex MA
16 May 1709
After 1709 Providence)
New Preston-Litchfield

Cogswell Ancestry

William Cogswell Sr
Mar 1619
Westbury 1618, Wilt
1849

William Cogswell Jr

01 Dec 1658
Ipswich
09 Oct 1685
04 Apr 1708

Edward Cogswell

13 Aug 1686
Gloucester MA
21 Aug 1708
Ipswich MA
17 Apr 1773
New Milford CT
Martha Emerson

Rev. John Emerson

26 Jul 1584
01 July 1611
01 May 1666
Elizabeth Brewster
1592
aft. 1666

Ruth Symonds

ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester MA

John Brown

ca 1608
ca 1640
13 Sep 1678
Mary
England 16
after 1678

Jacob Perkins

12 July 1624
Hillmorton, Warwick
19 Mar 1687
Matthew Whipple

Judith Perkins

11 July 1655
Ipswich
Aft 09 Mar 1741 will
Moses Averill

Clayton Family

187

"Sarge" John Perkins

23 Dec 1489
09 Oct 1608
bef Sep 1654
19 Mar 1587
16

Matthew Whipple

ca 1594
09 May 16
Ann Hawkins
ca 1600
ca 1643 Ipsw.

Sarah Walker married John "Tisdall" on whom he also doted. According to Tisdale genealogy he brought along a coat of arms kept in the family four generations and was born 1614 in Ripon, No. Yorkshire. They were: Azure, a thistle between three pheons argent. Those are the Teasdale arms according to General Armory. Teasdale is a river valley in so. Durham but there are highways connecting those places. He was later slain by Indians in King Phillips War. Our John Browne's arms were: Sable, a lion silver, a bend chequy or and azure. This according to "A Roll of Arms" #54 in NEHGR April 1926. Too young to emigrate with the others in 1635, our young Phillip Walker remained with his mother and was well educated before they came in 1643. He was fluent in Greek and wrote poems (some still available on microfilm) in a script somewhat different from those of southern England.

A short list of references follows, but first a caveat! Regarding BOWEN do not believe all those books purporting to give their Welsh origin. First read Carl Boyer, Ancestral Lines - THIRD edition pages 105-115. The name is Welsh and their being Baptists makes it likely they were from there but it is not known for sure. Richard LeBaron Bowen, Early Rehoboth (4 Vols); also Vital Records of Rehoboth; and History of Rehoboth (1836) include much about Bowens and our other Rehoboth families.

WALKER J.B.R. Walker, Memorial-Plymouth Colony Walkers (1861)
BROWNE Robert L. French, John Browne of Plymouth Colony, Obstructionist and Libretarian in Mayflower Quarterly 49:109 & 151, 50:5, 57. SUTTON NEHGR 91:61-65 (1937)

METCALF Isaac Stevens Metcalf, Metcalf Genealogy (1898); Clayton W. Metcalf, A Story of the Metcalfs; also Some Descendants of Rev. Leonard Metcalf.

COGSWELL Helen Cogswell Trostel, Cogswell-Haldeman; Rev. E.O. Jameson, The Cogswells in America (Microfilm in Salt Lake City)

HAWKES Ethel F. Smith, Adam Hawkes of Saugus Mass.; Genealogy of Edward Small pp 715-735; also Essex Genealogist Nov 1994 & Hooper Genealogy regarding his tragic young second wife.

BROWN Ipswich Hist Soc Publ 5-16 pp 89-97; Abraham Hammatt, Early Inhabitants of Ipswich; also Trostel above.

PERKINS Walter G. Davis, Mass. & Maine Anc of W.G. Davis 165-181; Charles Bush Perkins, Anc. of Charles B. Perkins.

WHIPPLE Henry Burdette Whipple, A Partial List of the Desc. of Matthew Whipple the Elder of Bocking, Essex Co. England (thru pg 10)

EMERSON Benjamin Kendall Emerson, The Ipswich Emersons

SYMONDS William S. Appleton, Ancestry of Priscilla Baker (1870); Clifford L. Stott, John Plumb of Connecticut & His Cousin Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds of Massachusetts in American Genealogist Vol 70:65-74 & 149-155.



Metcalf



COGSWELL.

JOHN COGSWELL, of Ipswich, Mass., 1635, b 1591 at Westbury, Wilts., Eng., son of Edward Cogswell.

Arms—Argent, a cross between four escallops sable.

Crest—A stag lodged sable attired or.

WHIPPLE.

MATTHEW WHIPPLE, of Ipswich, Mass., 1638, son of Matthew Whipple, of Bocking, Essex, Eng.

Arms—Sable, on a chevron betw. three swans' heads erased argent, as many crescents of the field.



And now back to Preston with a new bride. Housewrights were in demand with so many new settlers. He was lister in 1714. They lived in the northern environs, filling up fast where folks were beginning to resent having to go so far to church every Sunday. They rallied at mills and posted signs. Finally it was decided that Preston should have a north society as well as a south society. At a 17 Dec 1716 meeting of the northern group, Isaac Averill was elected the Society's clerk, to be contact person with the colonial capital at Hartford, which had power to approve or deny their request and set standards. All went well until two factions emerged, each demanding that the building be in its area. They were loud but no one expected the other to get downright dirty. Petitions were signed and a clear winner emerged as to which had the most votes. But when Isaac started to write the letter to Hartford (still there in the archives) he found that the signatures he needed to enclose had disappeared!

"The sequel to the affair is found in a document which Averill, the Society's clerk, forwarded to the colonial government. It contained a copy of the agreement without the names of the signers, regarding the original document. 'The agreement was left with me the subscriber but was felatiously gott awaie from me and destroyed by one of the non-petitioners.' " *

Six months later both factions agreed to build the meetinghouse on the "knowle on John Pray's land west of the bridge across the Patchage River." After that building went on apace, the whole congregation pitching in to do the work themselves with donated materials, using techniques of three centuries ago. A big celebration followed. One lad, later a deacon, stood on his head on the ridge of the roof.

Isaac was Grainary man 1716, Constable turned Justice of the Peace 1718. He needed help but his sons were young, so he took on his poor oldest brother William's son Jabez. The boy, bright and diligent, served a year beyond his apprenticeship and was awarded fifty acres. He prospered and stayed in the area, as did his Uncle Thomas Averill when the others left. On 23 August 1744 Isaac sold his land for £960. Oldest daughter Esther, wife of Daniel Parke, grandson of the founder of Stonington a little south, stayed behind. The others were grown and married except for our Moses, now about 22. Along with a few neighbors, the group decided to migrate to frontier land in far NW CT near the NY border, being sold by the Bantam Indian tribe. Isaac and Esther, no longer spry, moved into the new home of oldest son Samuel and wife, formerly Patience Perry of Rehoboth. They are buried on that farm, still in possession of descendants.

⁴
Moses Averill born 06 March 1722/3 at Preston second society (now Griswold) was part of the emigration of a few families from SE to NW Connecticut. A couple of years after they arrived he married Martha Cogswell, born 11 March 1728 in Ipswich, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, who had not only accompanied the group but Edward may have been main instigator of the move.

*Daniel L. Phillips, History of Griswold (1929) pp 10-24. This book is fun to read.

And now back to Preston with a new bride. Housewifery was a new
 thing with so many new settlers. He was listed in 1714. They lived
 with the northern neighbors, killing up that where folks were beginning
 to resent having to go so far to church every Sunday. They killed at
 William and Jonathan. Finally it was decided that Preston should
 have a north society as well as a south society. At a northern
 meeting of the northern group, Thomas Averill was elected. The society
 clerk, who had contact person with the colonial capital at Hartford,
 which had power to approve or disapprove of their requests and set standards.
 and it was until two factions emerged, each demanding that the
 building be in its area. They were told that one expected the
 other to get down to fifty. The factions were aligned and a clear win-
 ner emerged as to which had the most votes. But when the vote started
 to write the letter to Hartford (which there is the evidence) he
 found that the signatures he needed to endorse had disappeared.
 and the request for the letter is found in a document which Averill
 had the society's clerk, forwarded to the colonial government. It
 contained a copy of the agreement without the signatures. The
 original document, the agreement was later
 written as the undersigned but was intentionally kept away from all
 and destroyed by one of the non-partisans. The document
 six months later both factions agreed to build the meetinghouse on
 the "knows on John Pray's land west of the bridge across the
 Fatche River. After that building went on space, the whole congre-
 gation giving in to do the work themselves with donated materials.
 Using techniques of three centuries ago. A big celebration followed.
 One day, later a deacon, stood on his head on the ridge of the road.
 Isaac was a very man 1716, constable turned justice of the peace
 1718. He needed help but his sons were young, so he took on his four
 oldest brother William's son Isaac. The boy, bright and diligent,
 served a year beyond his apprenticeship and was awarded fifty acres.
 He prospered and stayed in the area, as did his uncle Thomas Averill
 when the others left. On 23 August 1744 Isaac sold his land for \$500.
 Oldest daughter Esther, wife of Daniel Clarke, grandson of the founder
 of Stonington a little south, stayed behind. The others were known
 and married except for our Isaac, now about 22, along with a few
 neighbors, the group decided to migrate to frontier land in the CT
 near the NY border, being sold by the Indian Indians. Isaac and
 Esther, no longer boys, moved into the new home of oldest son Daniel
 and wife, formerly Isaac's fourth of November. They married on
 that day, still in possession of Isaac's land. A little later
 Isaac Averill died 28 March 1752. At Preston second society (now
 Griswold) was part of the settlement of a few families from CT to
 New Connecticut. A couple of years after they arrived he married
 Marya Conwell, born 11 March 1716 in Ipswich, daughter of John
 and Hannah Conwell. Conwell, who had not only accompanied the group
 but Edward may have been main instigator of the move.

William L. Phillips, History of Griswold (1929) pp 10-20. This book
 is fun to read.

Cogswells had always been on the lookout for ways to become wealthy even in Tudor times, in Wiltshire where they ran the "Ripond Mylls in Fromme Selwood," utilizing the fleece of Cotswold sheep nearby, some of the most prized wool in Europe. That is until Edward's Greatgrandfather, Puritan John Cogswell sold the mills and took his family and a great many servants aboard the "Angel Gabriel," a huge but slow vessel. As they neared the coast of New England they had the misfortune to encounter the largest hurricane of the century. The ship crashed into the shoals off the coast of Pemaquid, Maine. Most of their goods was lost but the family survived, as did their personalities. Later some of them dabbled in the ironworks at Saugus.

Edward and his family were living in Preston Second Society back when the congregation was still looking for a permanent minister; others served temporarily. One of them boarded with the Cogswells for five months. Edward acquired part of the Pachaug Pond, the stagnant, boggy source of the Pachaug River. The muck contained a high content of iron ore. He brought in equipment and soon was making iron pots, utensils of all sorts as well as axes and anything needed including iron bars for blacksmiths and so on, which he sold. Even the permanent minister got into the profitable enterprise. All went well until the English home government got wind of it. Colonists were supposed to be consumers, not competitors with the ironworks in England. Edward was forced to close down. Not the type to give up, he was excited when he heard of the Werramaug pond owned by the Bantam Indians. Rumor had it that there was iron ore there, far from prying eyes.

By then the Cogswells and Averills had intermarried. Moses' brother Daniel had married Lucy Cogswell. Sister Abigail had married Stephen Kinney (Kinne) brother of Jacob who married Judith Cogswell. Sarah Averill m. Zephaniah Branch (whose stepmother was a Kinne). As if that were not enough, in the next generation Moses & Martha's daughter Amy Averill, 19 in 1779, m. Julius Caswell, son of Josiah & Abigail (Kinne) Caswell. Cogswell genealogy says

"On 1745 Edward purchased...the 13th lot of the south tier of lots in the 'North Purchase' and in 1747 became first settler in that region...Subsequently he bought other lands and established ironworks." *

Records show Edward & son-in-law Daniel Averill had adjoining lots, giving Edward access to water from Daniel's spring. There is now a state park at Waramaug Pond. Though Edward died in 1773, the following gives the impression his works were up and running long before. New Milford Deeds Vol 14:115 state that on 16 Dec 1776, Josiah Caswell sold Daniel Averill land "lying west of the Weraumage Iron Works & West Pond, bounded westerly of Wm. Cogswell's land."

Our Martha (Cogswell) Averill had three sisters & five brothers, youngest of whom was Rev. War Major Wm. Cogswell, 13th Ct. Regt. New Milford. "General Washington was entertained overnight at his home on his way to Hartford."

A gazeteer 33 years later mentioned "hydraulic works on the Shepauc Pond with its source on the 'Ramaug Pond,' in Washington TWP" same area. * But by then the chief source of ore was iron-rich rocks; there were also many marble quarries. The land the Indains had sold from the Warramaug Reserve consisted of greatly eroded mountains on the New York border, with the Housatonic River running through--also the Appalachian Trail. All of this illustrates that by 1745 New England had run out of fertile new land for farming. If they were to prosper, our ancestors must come up with clever new ways to succeed,

Moses Averill was one of the 1748 petitioners for a road 4 rods wide from Woodberry to Kent, going through "southwest from Moses Averill's haws at a black oak stakes..." In May 1752 he was on the list of petitioners for a new, closer church. It was to be 36x26 feet with 5 windows with 12 panes each. Historian Cothren said Moses was "on the bounds of the Judea Society." (just within the northern boundary) next to the Indian boundary at that time.

As in colonial Virginia, the boundaries kept changing. At first he was considered to be in New Milford. Then after they got the new church it was New Preston because so many there came from Preston CT. Later they were part of Kent, though Moses did not move. All three of the Averill brothers were Selectmen running the Town of Kent. Kent History has humorous mention of the quaint old New England practice of "warning out" all new settlers to keep them from becoming public charges. Samuel and Daniel both sheltered and cared for sick old men. In Moses' case, the town of Wallingford complained that Rhoda Clark came from Kent in an illegal manner. A writ bore the signature of Amos Clark, noting that "I took her back and delivered her to Moses Averill, Kent Selectman." Warning Out may sound snooty but they had concern for their fellow humans. They never let anybody starve!

Moses was a deacon in the New Preston congregation. He was town constable prior to 1770 when a heavier duty fell on him. His brother had been an ensign in the train band. By 1760 (during the French & Indian War) he was himself an ensign and Captain by 1763. Colonial Records of Connecticut Assembly at Hartford record for that year show him as "Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regt. Clara Avery adds that "Mr Averill was also a grantee with his brothers in early grants of land in Vermont from Gov. Benning Wentworth." That sounds right, for some of his children moved there later on.

Kent History says Captain Moses Averill was Representative to the General Assembly in 1770, 1775, and 1776. To assist anyone interested in joining the DAR, that service is on an equal basis as serving as a soldier. Page 271 May 1776. The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from May 1775 to June 1776, inclusive. With the Journal of the Council of Safety from June 7 to October 1776. Captain Jethro Hatch and Captain Moses Averill were the Representatives from Kent. (I myself used it as a supplemental.)

Our foremother Martha (Cogswell) Averill died 30 July 1781, before the War ended, age 54. Moses Averill died 22 Jan 1784, age 60. Both are buried in the graveyard on brother Samuel's farm, near the graves of his parents, Isaac and Esther.

*James C. Pease et al, Gazetteer of Connecticut and Rhode Island
pp 250-4 and 263-4 (1819)

During the severe depression that followed the Revolution, masses of New Englanders milled about in Vermont, No. New Hampshire, and New York. NY records during that confusing time are notorious for their absence. Clara Avery, writing the genealogy a century later, was aware of the problem, but she had a copy of Capt. Moses Averill's will and knew the names of his children. It is amazing how successful she was in contacting descendants. Some branches could report only scanty details, but in our case she thanked Great Granduncle Charles Averill, son of Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill, for all his help on our Philo Averill's line.

With his father's help, it was relatively easy to tell about the children of Philo's third marriage. Uncle Charlie did a marvellous job of telling about all of his parents' descendants, including my beloved Grandpa William Wesley White. Reporting about Philo's older children of the first two marriages was harder, for Norman was born in Indiana and never met most of those born early in New York. And so young when they left Indiana that he could not remember the ones there. Still, they wanted to help Miss Avery. They got out all the old family papers, some so faded they were hard to read, written with old quill pens, and tried to decipher them. Norman struggled to remember all the old family lore--better not to leave anybody out. Even Martha chimed in about an older half-sister who came to Illinois to join the family shortly before her death. Of course there were errors. There always are in such circumstances, but garbled notes are better than none. This writer was able to spot a few and there were probably more. For instance, the family had once lived not far from a community of Shakers and rumor had it that two Averill girls became Shakers. I found proof that this was not so.

Philo⁵ Averill, son of Capt. Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill, was born 29 March 1768 in thin-soiled Litchfield Co. CT. He lost his mother at age 13 and his father at age 16. The oldest children had received marriage portions and now token gifts. The three youngest sons, Moses Jr., Philo and Calvin were to divide proceeds of the sale of the estate, and Currence, Calvin's twin, a dowery. It appears that these four went to stay with an older brother, Elisha (Called Commissary-General Elijah Avery in Rev. War records) who lived nearby. Brother Moses married very young. He, his wife and the twins accompanied Elisha to live in Vermont.

Philo, like William Willis Clayton, married before he was twenty, seeking stability after loss of his parents. His first wife was a nice neighbor girl named "Betsy Borman," (Elizabeth Boardman), who preferred to stay nearer family when the others left. Back in 1776, Philo's uncles Peter Branch, John Cogswell, a James Averill and other Boardmans served in Capt. Joseph Boardman's Company. * I cannot pinpoint Betsy's parents because the Boardman Genealogy does not mention her--dying so young, she did not show up in anyone's will, so was missed.

*Connecticut in the Revolution pg 452. also mentions "Elijah Avery."

Betsy was somehow related to an early missionary, Rev. Daniel Boardman, who came there long before other whites. He managed to convert old Chief Cheerie Warramaug, whose funeral monument, a tall pile of stones overlooking the Housatonic River gorge is depicted in an engraving in History of Litchfield Co. CT, which mentions many Boardmans. Betsy(Boardman) Averill was about 20 when she died, probably at the birth of her second child.

Whether they had moved over the nearby NY border by then is unknown. Needing a nice mother for his babies, Philo soon m. (2) young Charlotte Baker, who bore him three more little ones and died also. Mourning their deaths, Philo named children in honor of both young wives. There were so many Baker families on both sides of the border that one cannot tell which were Charlotte's relatives. One in far NE Columbia Co. lived not far from a Shaker village. Who helped Philo care for all those little children? Baker or Averill kin? Or (though I have never encountered such a case) could those Shakers have lent a hand? That might help account for the notion that two daughters became Shakers.

Philo's oldest brother, medical doctor Isaac Averill MD, had moved to New York before the Revolutionary War, in which he was an officer. Had Philo gone to live near him when the others went to Vermont? Isaac and two older sisters lived in Columbia Co. at the time of the 1800 census. So did Philo. Though he was 32 years old, this is the first mention of Philo in any record, excepting his father's will. He is shown as a widower with five children: a boy and girl aged 10-15, and two girls and a boy under 10.

The children were about a decade older than the genealogy states. They were listed as:

- (1) Melissa Averill m. Timothy Haskell & had son Charles. They moved to Illinois, then Michigan, then south."
- (2) Orilla Averill "joined the Shakers, probably in New York." Actually he was a boy (Orwell or Orville) & probably had his own family and left before the others went to Indiana.
- (3) Rowlen Green (Rowland Greene? There was a prominent New Yorker of that name currently.) He married and accompanied the others to Indiana where he died in 1816. The widow took little son Charles back to NY, probably a wise decision for the village, just getting started was an unhealthy locale. Records there do not mention him.
- (4) Betsy Boardman Averill was named for the first young wife who died. She "joined the Shakers, probably in New York." But Switzerland Co. IN marriage records show that Elizabeth Averill married John Gilliland on 14 December 1818. Gilliland was a prominent local entrepreneur & politician. He & his ventures were mentioned often in the county history. Philo Averill is mentioned also but not so often because he did not stick around as long.
- (5) Electa Averill married Nehemiah "Herd" and left before the others moved away. He may have been a distant cousin through the Cogswells. All the Averill Genealogy says is that they had two children, George who died in IL, and Emily who m. "Gene Rathburn" living in IL in 1891.

The children were born in Pa. Kieets may have been in very poor health when she came to join her father's family. McDonough Co. History says: "The McDonoughs were the first to proclaim the Gospel (in this land) New Kieemish Hurd presiding at the home of Vandover Hurd in 1830. Died in 1812. On 17 July 1830 W. Hurd & Thomas Hurd bought a quarter section 12 in Hillsgrove. Kieets was dead before 31 October, when Kieemish and a new wife sold half a mortgaged tract. Bathone Genealogy says she was Thomas Bathone, daughter of Ami Bathone and Thomas brother of Stephen Co. NY, now in Ill. Kieemish Hurd (not Hurd) was deceased by 23 March 1830 when she became administratrix of his estate. Kieets's daughter Emily Hurd in 1847 married her stepmother's younger brother, Guy Bathone (not Gene Bathone) as his second wife. Census records show them living in the far north part of Rock Island Co. IL on the Mississippi north of the Military tract. As an inter-estingly Kieets, Guy was descended from Averill ancestor Matthew Whipple (lower right, page 189) (1830-1880).

Back in New York, Philo Averill managed somehow to secure help to care for his five motherless children in Columbia and later in Saratoga County. In 1802 we find Philo and Calvin surveying frontier land in Hadley Twp. taken off from northern Greenfield the year before. Obviously the brothers were interested in acquiring land. Had they been there twenty years earlier they would have perished. This had been part of the Kayabowag hunting grounds of the Mohawk Indians who had aided with the British during the Revolution. New England had been terribly overcrowded long before then, but the only land available to colonists was a narrow strip along the west side of the Hudson where sawyers harvested timber by rolling logs down to the river with the help of oxen. The first colonists to see the land had been soldiers coming up the Hudson in the 1750's on the way to Fort William Henry on Lake Champlain during the French & Indian War. In 1762 a congregation from Litchfield Co. CT (where Philo was born) arrived and founded Stillwater on the land just described. This was the actual site of the famous Battle of Saratoga, a turning point in the Revolution. With the Mohawks gone by 1763, that area, now called Albany Town, gained many settlers. Saratoga County was created in 1787. The Averill brothers, surveying crew was listed in old court records. Other present were Boardman, Baker, and Corwell, though whether they interacted with our Averills is not known. A man who dealt with Philo later was Stephen Comstock, one of the earliest settlers in Greenfield. On the Stillwater list was John Rice. A road ran through the land in 1790. In 1791 he was carrying for a pauper in his land home. Obviously he was a substantial citizen and a nice man. 1790 Albany Town census shows him with a son over 16 & female. On 15 April 1808 Philo Averill married Rebecca Rice, born 27 April 1775, said to be widow of James Crosey and daughter of Captain George Rice. Town of Greenfield 1800 census shows James Crosey with wife plus boy and girl under 10. The genealogy does not mention any Crosey children in the Averill household but they must have been.

The children were born in PA. Electa may have been in very poor health when she came to join her father's family. McDonough Co. History says:

The Methodists were the first to proclaim the gospel (in Hire TWP)
Rev. Nehemiah Hurd preaching at the home of Vandever Banks in 1836.

Deed Bk 6:119. On 13 July 1836 N. Hurd & Jesse Neece bought a quarter section 12 in Hillsgrove. Electa was dead before 31 October, when Nehemiah and a new wife sold half & mortgaged it back. Rathbone Genealogy says she was Joanna Rathbone, daughter of Ami Rathbone and Joanna Wheeler of Steuben Co. NY, now in IL. Nehemiah Hurd (not Herd) was deceased by 26 March 1850 when she became administratrix of his estate. Electa's daughter Emily Hurd in 1847 married her stepmother's younger brother, Guy Rathbone (not Gene Rathburn) as his second wife. Census records show them living in the far north part of Rock Island Co. IL on the Mississippi north of the Military Tract. As an interesting sidenote, Guy was descended from Averill ancestor Matthew Whipple. (See coat of arms page 188.)

Back in New York, Philo Averill managed somehow to secure help to care for his five motherless children in Columbia and later in Saratoga County. In 1802 we find Philo and Calvin surveying frontier land in Hadley TWP. taken off from northern Greenfield the year before. Obviously the brothers were interested in acquiring land. Had they been there twenty years earlier they would have perished. This had been part of the Kayaderosera hunting grounds of the Mohawk Indians who had sided with the British during the Revolution. New England had been terribly overcrowded long before then, but the only land available to colonists was a narrow strip along the west side of the Hudson where sawyers harvested timber by rolling logs down to the River with the help of oxtteams.

The first colonists to see the land had been soldiers coming up the Hudson in the 1750's on the way to Fort William Henry on Lake Charles during the French & Indian War. In 1762 a congregation from Litchfield Co. CT (where Philo was born) arrived and founded Stillwater on the land just described. This was the actual site of the famous Battle of Saratoga, a turning point in the Revolution. With the Mohawks gone by 1783, that area, now styled Albany Towns, gained many settlers. Saratoga County was created in 1791.

The Averill brothers' surveying crew was listed in old court records. Others present were Boardman, Baker, and Cogswell, though whether they interacted with our Averills is not known. A man who dealt with Philo later was Stephen Comstock, one of the earliest settlers in Greenfield.* On the Stillwater list was John Rice. A road ran through his land in 1790. In 1791 he was caring for a pauper in his home. Obviously he was a substantial citizen and a nice man. 1790 Albany Towns census shows him with a son over 16 & 4 females.

On 16 April 1808 Philo Averill married Rebecca Rice, born 27 April 1775, said to be widow of James Cropsey and "daughter of Captain George Rice." Town of Greenfield 1800 census shows James Cropsey with wife plus boy and girl under 10. The genealogy does not mention any Cropsey children in the Averill household but they must have been.

*Violet B. Dunn et al, Saratoga Heritage pg 368

Clara Avery found records showing that Philo Averill and wife Rebekah sold the home in Greenfield to Stephen Comstock the year of their marriage, also that Philo owned land in Cicero, Onondaga Co. NY (the military tract for Rev War soldiers). Philo does not show up in the 1810 census. That for Stillwater shows Stephen Comstock. Next door to him was George Rice and wife 26-45 with 2 boys under 10, two boys & a girl 10-15.

It seems to me that this George Rice was Rebekah's brother, and that she and George were two of the four children of John Rice and wife, now deceased. How I wish we knew the name of their mother!

This announcement makes me a bit uncomfortable, for one would expect Norman and/or his older brother Henry to know the first name of their own grandfather--but he was dead before they were born and their mother may have talked more about her brother George. Distance may have been a factor. Henry's son claimed his grandfather Philo fought in the Battle of Tippecanoe (Nov. 1811) and War of 1812. (Avery, pp 381 & 560) Not so. Over the years I have made intensive searches, including alternative spellings, for Rebecca's first husband Cropsey had a Dutch surname. A regular citizen might be elusive, but early military records abound, including those from other states who fought in NY. There was no such person as Captain George Rice! (In New York during that generation.)

Philo and Rebekah had three little ones in New York, Henry James Cropsey Averill born 1809, Charlotte Baker Averill in 1811--both named for deceased spouses, and baby Eliza Averill, a babe in arms when they, with grown children Elizabeth and Rowlen Green with wife, all undertook a rigorous migration to the western frontier. They arrived at the Cincinnati Land Office on 09 November 1813 where Philo purchased 157 acres in the SW quarter of Section 11, TWP 2, Range 3 in Indiana's Gore. He paid \$175 down & \$76 per year until a total of \$314 was to be paid. This was uncleared land in the northern outskirts of the brand new town of Vevay on the Ohio River bank, being laid out by the French-speaking Swiss DuFour family.

The family was able to construct a suitable dwelling before 24 Nov. 1814, when county records show that he was the first to obtain a license to run a tavern--supposed to put up guests as well as sell strong spirits. New settlers were arriving daily and needed a place to stay, though it appears that Philo was more interested in selling drinks to make extra money. On 11 January 1815, our ancestor, Norman Chancellor Averill was born in that dwelling, less than two months after the tavern license was granted.

In 1816 Philo used his surveying skills to lay out the town of Mt. Sterling on his land--with all the new arrivals he was able to sell several lots; the town is still there. But son Rowlen Greer died that year--overcrowding causing poor sanitation caused epidemics. It seems grief turned the family's minds to religion. Circuit-riding Methodist minister Allen Wiley lived nearby, admired by the community. On 04 Feb 1718 youngest child, Allan Wiley Averill was born. And that year Philo was elected Switzerland Co. Corpner. He & supporters posted bail with the Indiana governor.

Switzerland Co. history referred to Phil as "an early and enterprising man of the locality." Another that would apply to was his neighbor John Gilliland, who wed his daughter Elizabeth on 14 Dec 1818. After that she must have led an active social life, with all the coming and going he generated by his political and business endeavors.

The overcrowding, epidemics and mud became a bit much for the rest of the family. They decided to go downriver to a healthier spot in the brand new state of Illinois. They sold their land to local businessmen Thomas Armstrong. It was common to move ones belongings on a flatboat, which could even accommodate livestock. The lumber could be utilized if not sold at the destination. They were in Pope County (now Madison). Two months after Elizabeth's wedding they couldn't bring along every single thing. On 11 February 1819 Philo was at the estate sale of a deceased William Jackson where he bought "a skillet for \$1.10-3/4" (3/4 = three dimes) a fork for 20¢ and a can for 41¢." The

At the Pope County court meeting 23 July 1829 it was ordered that he and Moses Twichell be appointed judges of the Election in Monroe Township and next year on 25 June it was ordered that he be allowed \$1.50 for his services as clerk of the election commission & \$1.50 for clerk of the Military commission. The 1820 census shows the family at Monroe Twp with man & wife over 45, three boys and two girls under 10, family in agriculture. (The oldest son Henry was really older and I don't know whom the other little girl was.)

Gene Co. marriage records show that he was also a Justice of the Peace. The family later said they lived at Elizabethtown in Pope Co. then consisted of four present counties. Deed records show they owned two small farms in what became McLean Twp after they left, south of Monroe and about 12 miles north of Elizabethtown. An 1870 map shows a fairground and poor farm on their old land. While they lived there this was a charming, fertile locale with nice neighbors and good schooling available for the children. Today all that is left is a little bit of land along the Ohio River. A tiny shell of Elizabethtown remains, surrounded by the Shawnee National Forest occupying several counties all around. It seems so sad. Let us return to happier times.

Being Justice of the election, must mean Justice of the Peace, for records show he performed at least ten marriages between 1831 & 1835. Pope County Record Book mentions him a number of times performing services that would have increased his father's wages. By 1823 he was Overseer of the Poor for Monroe and had a Tavern license. On the right side, the 12 May 1821 Illinois Gazette published in Elizabethtown showed that he found a red brindie cow "appraised by Benjamin at \$22." That was way too much-an amount enough to pay for a horse! He was also clerk (auctioneer) at several estate sales. On 12 Feb 1823 he bought "2 weeding hoes for \$1.25 and a cow for \$2.50." On 24 June 1824 the court ordered a road between Belmont & and Kasika be relocated to the ridge running through the county. Perhaps that gave him ideas. The Averills sold their land in 1825.

Switzerland Co. history referred to Philo as "an early and enterprising man of the locality." Another that would apply to was neighbor John Gilliland, who wed his daughter Elizabeth on 14 Dec 1818. After that she must have led an active social life, with all the comings and goings he generated by his political and business endeavors.

The overcrowding, epidemics and hubub became a bit much for the rest of the family. They decided to go downriver to a healthier spot in the brand new state of Illinois. They sold their land to local businessman Thomas Armstrong. It was common to move ones belongings on a flatboat, which could even accommodate livestock. The lumber could be utilized if not sold at the destination. They were in Pope County (now Hardin) two months after Elizabeth's wedding. They couldn't bring along every single thing. On 11 February 1819 Philo was at the estate sale of a deceased William Jackson where he bought "a skillet for \$1.18-3/4 (3/4 = three bits) a lock for 50¢ and a cann for 41¢." The

At the Pope County court meeting 23 July 1819 it was ordered that he and Moses Twitchell be appointed Judges of the Election in Monroe Township and next year on 05 June it was ordered that he be allowed \$1.50 for his services as clerk of the election commission & \$1.50 for clerk of the Military commission. The 1820 census shows the family at Monroe TWP with man & wife over 45, three boys and two girls under 10, family in agriculture. (The oldest son Henry was really older.)

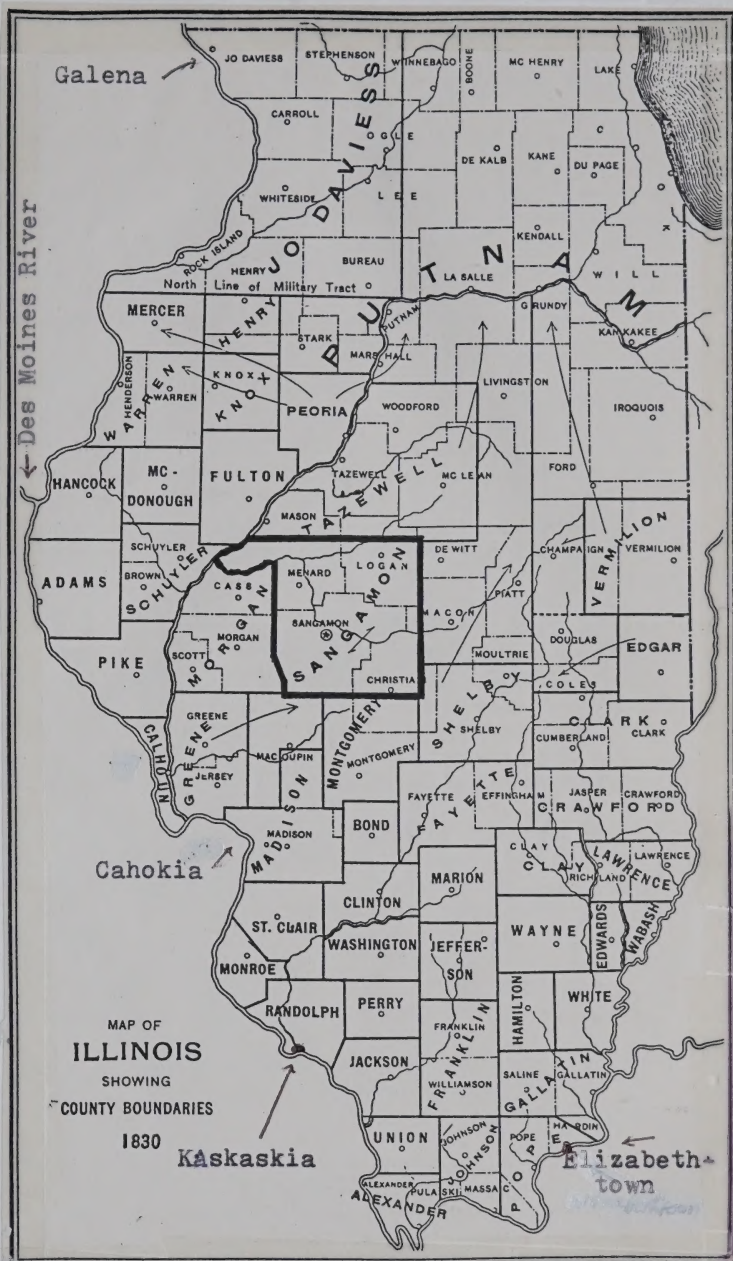
The family later said they lived at Elizabethtown in Pope County. That is like the Claytons saying they were from Jonesborough. Pope Co. then consisted of four present counties. Deed records show they owned two small farms in what became McFarlan TWP after they left, south of Monroe and about 12 miles north of Elizabethtown. An 1876 map shows a fairground and poor farm on their old land. While they lived there this was a charming, fertile locale with nice neighbors and good schooling available for the children. Today all that is left is a little bit of land along the Ohio River. A tiny shell of Elizabethtown remains, surrounded by the Shawnee National Forest occupying several counties all around. It seems so sad. Let us return to happier times.

Being "justice of the election" must mean justice of the peace, for records show he performed at least ten marriages between 1821 & 1825. Pope County Record Book A mentions him a number of times performing services that would have impressed his father Moses. By 1823 he was Overseer of the Poor for Monroe and had a tavern license. On the light side, the 12 May 1821 Illinois Gazette published in Shawneetown showed that he found a red brindle cow "appraised by himself at \$22." That was way too much--an amount enough to pay for a horse! He was also crier (auctioneer) at several estate sales. On 15 Feb 1823 he bought "2 weeding hoes for \$1.25 and a cow for \$7.50." On 24 June 1824 the court ordered a road between Golconda & Kaskaskia be relocated to the ridge running through the county. Perhaps that gave him ideas. The Averills sold their land in 1825.

When Gen. George Rogers Clark's soldiers took over the French towns Kaskaskia and Cahokia they saw that the alluvial soil along the Mississippi was very fertile. Some came back to squat on the "American Bottom," for it was not for sale. A little before Illinois became a state, Robert Pulliam and his crew, aware Kickapoos were vacating Sugar Creek, went up the trail & built a cabin for the winter. In spring they made much maple sugar, sold at a profit. That fall others went to stay, the settlement spreading up to Springfield by 1823. a surveyed island in the wilderness more or less. 57-year-old Philo Averill thought fertile land there might be a good investment.

One could not go directly. The center of the State was a wild, untrodden jungle in 1825. Many southern counties were supposedly surveyed but nearly all the population was in the far south along the big rivers. The Federal government had surveyed the Military Tract, but few whites were there because of the Indians.

All that being the case, the Averills must have taken that road from Golconda to Kaskaskia, then roads or trails along the American Bottom until they got to the one leading to Sugar Creek. Historians complain that nearly all early records of Sangamon County quickly perished, but during the depression of the 1930's a dozen or so pages from an old election poll book were found.



The family had been there for months by then, but for some time ago in the house of 07 August 1880, but disappeared on his horse in the moonlight, and headed north to a road across the prairie, making sure to keep to the center. He had learned that these horses in the fall grass, much larger than those of today, would eat horse and man alive during the daytime. He got to the courthouse in Springfield so early that he was 25th in line to vote. It was a tedious process. You got in line to vote for your choice for a particular office and told a clerk your name and that of your candidate. The clerk yelled the information to another who wrote it down. Then you got in another line and repeated the process many times throughout the day until all candidates were voted for. There was no such thing as a secret ballot in 1880. In spite of all this, everyone looked forward to the annual election in August as a favorite time of the year, and brought all men along who were big enough to stand the trip. They joshed with the neighbors, listened all the going-on of the times, and got lots of free drinks from the candidates.

Two of the remaining race pages show that on 07 August 1880, Philo ran for Sangamon County Coroner. He came in fourth of four, though he had certainly had experience in that capacity before. There are two likely reasons for his failure. First off, the county was then so big it later became four counties. A younger man than he was at 62 could visit the sites with more ease. The other is that almost all residents were southerners, highly prejudiced against Yankees.

The 1870 census shows Philo and wife aged 66-70, sons 10-15, 12-20, a 20-30 and two girls 12-20. We know where they lived from the names of their neighbors, who included three German families and Martin Pulliam, grandson of Robert Pulliam the first corner. (It was German's firstie, tucked between Panther Creek and Sugar Creek.) * The next page lists the balls among others. Later on this was called Ball 177. The 900-page Sangamon Co. History was written half a century later. The author complained of being handicapped because of the lack of early records. In connection with Ball 177 it says 63 persons came from Ohio in 1829, naming only four of them. "Among the early settlers were (six others) and Mr. Averill." (pg 291) That's it!

Ball 1870 was wet and mild until Christmas Eve when a foot of snow fell, continuing steadily for 3 weeks--up to 4 or 5 feet everywhere. Temperatures from freezing to 20 below. Horses could not get through. Hogs & cows died as did all wild things and some people. Some lost in the snow pitifully near settlements. Corn had not been gathered in due to the wet fall, so folks tried to grind ears of corn at the top of stalks by gunning holes from above through tops of snowdrifts. Of course there was a time when it started to warm up, but before it could drain a sudden cold snap turned all to ice. The Ohio River froze over, demolishing nine steamboats. In years to come, observers who could remember the "big snow" were nicknamed "Snowbirds."

They were probably settled in long before but for sure Philo arose in the wee hours of 07 August 1826, put a blanket on his horse in the moonlight, and headed north 15 miles on a road across the prairie, making sure to keep to the center. He had learned that huge horse-flies in the tall grass, much larger than those of today, would eat horse and man alive during the daytime. He got to the courthouse in Springfield so early that he was 5th in line to vote. It was a tedious process. You got in line to vote for your choice for a particular office and told a clerk your name and that of your candidate. The clerk yelled the information to another who wrote it down. Then you got in another line and repeated the process many times throughout the day until all candidates were voted for. There was no such thing as secret ballots in 1826. In spite of all this, everyone looked forward to the annual election in August as a favorite time of the year, and brought all sons along who were big enough to stand the trip. They joshed with the neighbors, learned all the goings-on of the times, and got lots of free drinks from the candidates.

Two of the remaining rare pages show that on 07 August 1830, Philo ran for Sangamon County Coronor. He came in fourth of four, though he had certainly had experience in that capacity before. There are two likely reasons for his failure. First off, the county was then so big it later became four counties. A younger man than he was at 62 could visit the sites with more ease. The other is that almost all residents were southerners, highly prejudiced against Yankees.

The 1830 census shows Philo and wife aged 60-70, sons 10-15, 15-20, & 20-30 and two girls 15-20. We know where they lived from the names of their neighbors, who included three Drennan families and Martin Pulliam, a son of Robert Pulliam the first-comer. (It was Drennan's Prairie, tucked between Panther Creek and Sugar Creek.) * The next page lists the Balls among others. Later on this was called Ball TWP. The 900-page Sangamon Co. History was written half a century later. The author complained of being handicapped because of the lack of early records. In connection with Ball TWP it says 63 persons came from Ohio in 1829, naming only four of them. "Among the early settlers were (six others) and Mr. Averil." (pg 291) That's it!

Fall 1830 was wet and mild until Christmas Eve when a foot of snow fell, continuing steadily for 9 weeks--up to 4 or 5 feet everywhere. temperatures from freezing to 20° below. Horses could not get through. Hogs & fowl died as did all wild things and some people, some lost in the snow pitifully near settlements. Corn had not been gathered in due to the wet fall, so folks tried to grasp ears of corn from buried stalks by poking holes from above through tops of snowdrifts. Of course there were floods when it started to warm up, but before it could drain a sudden cold snap turned all to ice. The Ohio River froze over, demolishing nine steamboats. In years to come, oldsters who could remember the "Big Snow" were nicknamed "Snowbirds."

* See diagram page 204.

Planting was late. Some seeds rotted in the ground during the wet, cold spring. A scanty crop that fall led to starvation for many. That and the cultural difference was not what Philo and Rebekah had envisioned for their children. In the meantime, apprehension was growing about danger from Indians. The fierce Sauk and Fox tribes had served under Tecumseh for the British in the War of 1812. They were still surly over being driven off their planting grounds in NW Illinois that they had occupied for many generations, compelled to go to Iowa by an unwanted treaty forced on them. Young men in Sangamon Co. had participated in quarterly drills of the militia, in this case at a camp run by the Drennans.* Now they were practicing in earnest. Back then all the settlers considered the Indians to be cruel, brutal savages deserving to be driven out with force.

This is not the place to debate the merits of the Black Hawk War, so tragic to the Indians, as enlightened modernists now see it in retrospect long after the fact. The Indians were also suffering famine from the same cruel winter. The new fields in Iowa could not compare with the well-established ones they had been compelled to surrender; what's more, they weren't even being utilized by the whites as yet. Wise old chiefs could not dissuade Blackhawk from taking some of his starving people back there (north of the Military Tract) to search for food.

A book on the subject shows that the company of Captain Japhet A. Ball mustered in a total of 48 volunteers on 21 April 1832, Henry Averil was #18 on the list. At their destination they were turned over to the command of Brig.Gen. Whiteside. Though all cavalry, they were dismounted for the duration. (Perhaps to beat the brush searching for straggling Indians) They served five weeks and were mustered out 28 May 1832 at the mouth of the Fox River. (This is at its junction with the Illinois River.) It was and is in LaSalle County. The Fox had once lived near the River named for them, but this was remote from the escape route of Blackhawk's terrified braves, squaws and children fleeing for their lives barely ahead of a relentless army.

How the company wound up that far eastward we can only conjecture. There were other companies from Sangamon Co. as well. (Abraham Lincoln was in one of them.) McDonough Co. histories mention more southerly troops marching through, some of which had adequate supplies of corn for their horses. Residents picked up kernels spilled from feedbags and planted them.

Apparently this was not footloose young Henry's first excursion northward. Copy of an old Miners Journal reveals that as of 07 October 1830 a notice was posted on the bulletin board that a letter addressed to Henry J.C. "Averhill" should be picked up at Galena. That was a couple of months before the Big Snow. At the time, though that was in the distant NW corner of the state, the US Government considered it the most important part of Illinois,

*The Drennans originated in Pendleton (now Pickens) Co. SC.

Much of the ammunition for national defense came from the lead mines. An important road through the wilderness had been constructed, leading to Springfield and beyond, passing through the Donough Co. on the way (see section p. 100). Henry and some of his sons must have seen a big poster put out that spring, extolling the easy profits that could be had digging up lead ore. Once they got there, they would have learned that the days of easy picking was over--that's why the government had to advertise. Still and all, the Indians must have enjoyed the excursion, and told others about the fertility of the tract along the way. Too many Indians were met to consider moving there in 1830, though his father was impressed. Between 1830 and 1835, a small number of men and their families came to the lead mines, and the Indians moved there after the harvest was in. On 15 September 1832, he went up to Macomb, where he paid Samuel Bogart \$150 for the south half of the quarter in Section 36 in Rock Creek, now five TW. Compared to their previous misfortune, the move to the new place was a snap. They had to be ferried across the Sangamon River and the Illinois, but the road to Galena went most of the way.

One might get a feel for the kind of place their new home was going to be like from a description of Samuel Bogart. The county history says Macomb was established as county seat in Spring 1832 by a few men including Samuel Bogart, a Methodist minister. A new house was built and when it was completed by April 1833, he was one of the three trustees of the place. John Baker, a Baptist minister received a tavern license then, and within days the two men were partners, operating under the name of Bogart, Baker & Co. The firm engaged in the sale of drygoods, groceries, whiskey, tobacco, etc. Can you imagine a pair of partners of two different denominations selling liquor together in these days? That was long before the era of temperance movements and yet damned.

You will recall that the Sangamon militia mustered out at the end of May. The 11th Governor requested that a battalion from McDonough's Warrent Co. take over from then on June 1st. Samuel Bogart was a private. Each man furnished his own horse and was paid 60¢ per day for man & beast. They were out 60 days. Bogart was back in plenty of time to sell the farmstead to Philip Averill. It seems he was in the land speculation business as well. Young William Willis Clayton, Jr., said he sold coal to a merchant in Macomb in winter 1833. Did he sell some of it to Bogart's firm?

There were tall trees along the creek, just the right size for lumber, and with three strong sons it did not take very long to construct a comfortable dwelling. The parents felt that they had brought their children to a wholesome environment. Philip no longer felt the urge to seek public office, no he is not often mentioned in the records, but it was a good life. And romance was in the air. Their oldest daughter, Charlotte B. Averill was wed on 20 March 1833 to Nicholas Hoyal Tans, a nice young man. Two years later they bought 160 acres in Sec. 36 N12E T2W, not far west of her parents. Her father witnessed the deed. After the depression set in later he bought still more land at a low price at a sheriff's sale.

Much of the ammunition for national defense came from those lead mines. An important road through the wilderness had been constructed, leading to Springfield and beyond, passing through Mc Donough Co. on the way (see sketch pg 170). Henry and some of his pals must have seen a big poster put out that spring, extolling the easy profits that could be had digging up lead ore. Once they got there, they would have learned that the day of easy pickings was over--that's why the government had to advertize. Still and all, the lads must have enjoyed the excursion, and told others about the fertility of the Tract along the way. Too many Indians were met to consider moving there in 1830, though his father was impressed.

In late summer 1832, with the Indians gone, Philo determined to move there after the harvest was in. On 12 September 1832, he went up to Macomb, where he paid Samuel Bogart \$150 for the south half of the SW quarter in Section 36 in Rock Creek, now Hire TWP. Compared to their previous migrations, the move to the new place was a snap. They had to be ferried across the Sangamon River and the Illinois, but the road to Galena went most of the way.

One might get a feel for the kind of place their new home was going to be like from a description of Samuel Bogart. The county history says Macomb was established as county seat in Spring 1829 by a few men including Samuel Bogart, a Methodist minister. A new log courthouse was built and when it convened 07 April 1831, he was one of the three Justices of the Peace. John Baker, a Baptist minister received a tavern license then, and within days the two men were partners, operating under the name of Bogart, Baker & Co. The firm engaged in the sale of drygoods, groceries, whiskey, tobacco, etc. Can you imagine a pair of preachers of two different denominations selling booze together in these days? That was long before the era of temperance movements.

You will recall that the Sangamon militia mustered out at the end of May. The IL governor requested that a battallion from McDonough & Warren Cos. take over from them on June 1st. Samuel Bogart was Major. Each man furnished his own horse and was paid 86¢ per day for man & beast. They were out 86 days. Bogart was back in plenty of time to sell the farmland to Philo Averil. It seems he was in the land speculation business as well.....Young William Willis Clayton, Jr., said he sold coal to a merchant in Macomb in winter 1836. Did he sell some of it to Bogart's firm?

There were tall trees along the creek, just the right size for lumber, and with three healthy sons it did not take long to build a comfortable home. With the parents satisfied with the wholesome environment, Philo no longer felt the urge to seek public office. Romance was soon in the air--oldest daughter Charlotte Averill married a nice young man, Nicholas Royal Teas 03 March 1833. Two years later they bought 160 acres in Sec 34 Hire TWP, slightly west of her parents. Philo witnessed the deed. During the depression he bought more land for a low price at a sheriff's sale. (map pg 206)

Clayton Family 201

They had several children, and eventually moved to Erie, Kansas, She died 16 October 1901 at the age of ninety years.

About 1835 older sister, ~~Electa~~ (Averill) Hurd came to join her father's family but soon died, leaving two children, George and Emily, and widower Rev. Nehemiah Hurd. Most likely Rebecca and Philo cared for them until he remarried, and perhaps at other times as well. Emily married Guy Rathbone, and was living in Cordova IL at the turn of the century.

On 10 March 1839, Eliza Averill, who had been a little toddler when the family went to Indiana, now 26, married 42-year-old widower Levi Warren, a rather well-to-do widower with many sons and one daughter. Born probably in Massachusetts, he grew up in New York and lived a while in Ohio where he became related somehow with the Posts who came with him to IL. They lived in Section 33, Emmet TWP, not far east of Eliza's family. They had more children and wound up in the northeast part of Mercer Co. IL.

The following, extracted from the 1840 census, shows some very close neighbors of Philo Averill and William Willis Clayton Sr. This was shortly before son Henry's marriage. The young girl in the Averill household was probably Emily Hurd, who would have been a great help to her elderly grandmother.

			1840 CENSUS																							
State <u>ILLINOIS</u>			MALE										FEMALE													
County <u>McDonough</u>																										
City, Town _____ Date _____																										
or District _____																										
PAGE	LINE	HEAD OF FAMILY	UNDERS 5 YR.	5 - 10 YR.	10 - 15 YR.	15 - 20 YR.	20 - 30 YR.	30 - 40 YR.	40 - 50 YR.	50 - 60 YR.	60 - 70 YR.	70 - 80 YR.	80 - 90 YR.	90 - 100 YR.	UNDERS 5 YR.	5 - 10 YR.	10 - 15 YR.	15 - 20 YR.	20 - 30 YR.	30 - 40 YR.	40 - 50 YR.	50 - 60 YR.	60 - 70 YR.	70 - 80 YR.	80 - 90 YR.	90 - 100 YR.
214	9	Westly Dunsworth					1								1				1							
	10	William W Claton					1	1							2	2	1		1							
215	17	N. B. Teas	1				1								2			1								
	18	Filo Averill					3			1						1							1			
	19	John B. Bakin	1				1	1										1						1		
	20	James Vest	1		1			1							1	1	2	1	1							

Henry J.C. Averill, born 20 July 1809 in Saratoga Co. NY, continued his footloose ways by visiting the Texas Lone Star Republic. He was back home in 1840 when, on 10 September he married his sister Eliza's 16-year-old stepdaughter, Hulda Ann Warren, born 20 October 1824 in Ohio. He had learned surveying from his father, and was elected Co. surveyor on the Whig ticket in 1847. He went with the Warrens to Mercer Co. where he bought a home next door. Then wanderlust struck again. In mid-April 1852 they started out well equipped but arrived in the Willamette Valley in October broke except for two yoke of oxen and a cow.

Unlucky as that was, they were better off than some in the wagon train, healthy-looking in the morning, dead of cholera by night--all fall. They accepted an Oregon Territory land grant which specified that they had to live there four years to own it. Henry built a cabin in the rain and moved in by winter with only half a floor. The site proved unhealthy. Wife Hulda Ann died, age 35 as did four children. The four who survived were William Henry Harrison Averill (named by his Grandpa Philo) 15, Alfred 13, Henrietta 5 and Joseph 2. They moved to a safer place where the youngest two were "taken in by kind neighbors" for a while. He became longtime Linn County surveyor. He married (2) Sarah (Liggett)(Belieu) Jack, widow of two Methodist ministers with many children and they had a daughter, Armina Averill. In advanced age he received an \$8 per month pension for service in the Black Hawk War.

Way before that the parents, Philo Averill, 74 and Rebecca (as the deed called her) age 67, were feeling elderly and tired and wanted to settle affairs, by selling the home place to their two oldest sons. (McDonough Co. Deed Bk J:15-16) dated 13 May 1842. For the sum of \$500. Philo and Rebecca sell the following property:

To Henry: N $\frac{1}{2}$ E $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 40 acres & So. W $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 32 acres--all sec 36

To Norman: S $\frac{1}{2}$ E $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ " & No. W $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 48 acres "

It was not stated exactly how much each paid. Total amount was 160 acres, the exact same land Philo had bought from Samuel Bogart ten years before for \$150, but now cleared and under cultivation, with buildings. Norman already owned 80 acres directly north of this, as will be mentioned later.

Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton on 01 August 1844, two years later.

Youngest child, Allen Wiley Averill, was still single when his parents passed away. Later he married his sister-in-law's younger sister, 16-year-old Sarah Clayton. They are told about on page 182 and will be mentioned later.

Rebecca (Rice) Averill, the mother, passed away on 05 September 1844, a month after Norman's marriage, age 69. Philo Averill, grieving for his wife, died a month and a half later, 22 October 1844, age 76.

During their last years they must have talked to each other about the old days when they started out from Saratoga County. What were they searching for? Riches? Renown? Adventure? To get rich they would have had to stay in one place longer, but they were never poor--even in Hire TWP during the depression when many people were losing their homes, their children were buying extra acreage at Sheriffs' sales after foreclosure. Renown? Moses and Isaac Averill would have been proud of his public service in Indiana and Pope County IL, and in spite of being a Yankee, he was respected in Sangamon Co. Missing records might tell more. Adventure? That they had aplenty, but most precious of all were high-minded sons and daughters who became assets to the far-flung communities they later lived in.

Norman Chancellor⁶ Averill, son of Philo and Rebekah (Rice) Averill was born 11 January 1815 near Vevay, Indiana Territory three years after the Battle of Tippecanoe in NW Indiana. The Indians having become a bit less hostile, a year or so after that battle the proprietors, Swiss vintners who had settled there about a decade before from the commune of Vevay on the ~~NEE~~ shore of Lake Geneva, felt it safe to begin a new town. The venture was an immediate success. Some of the skilled artizans and tradesmen who had been plying the shores of the Ohio River on flatboats for many years moved in and set up trade. Settlers came from Kentucky, West Virginia and even Tennessee. Northerners were a bit later.

Little Norman's birth was in a new dwelling that also included a busy tavern, and he very soon was accustomed to all the comings and goings. Vevay was a lovely setting at first. Pure, sparkling waters of the river reflected rows of grapevines on south-facing hillsides, which produced fine Swiss wine, some of which the Averills served their clientele. No one could have predicted ~~th~~ so many newcomers to come so fast. Within five years the family discovered to their dismay that the place was becoming dangerous. In December 1819 the Averills fled to the new State of Illinois. The Switzerland Co. historian later wrote, "At Vevay, where rapid influx of settlers resulted in congestion, two and three families to the house, one out of six died of bilious fevers during the summer and fall of 1820."

Norman was just a little toddler when the family wafted down the river with their possessions; beautiful scenery was a sight he never forgot. There were tiny settlements at the mouth of nearly every river in case they needed food or anything else. After Shawneetown, Elizabethtown was the largest, and here they debarked. His parents heaved a sigh of relief to learn that this was a ~~stable, red~~ friendly community. Philo was soon a Justice of the Peace. The weather was balmy. When the children were not doing chores or studying school lessons they played in the sunshine. If the family took short jaunts there were many things to see. For a spooky Halloween, they might visit Cave-in-Rock just east of them. The cliffs rose 100 fet above the river. Twenty years before (1799) the insane Harpe brothers stayed there a while, and lured river travelers to the top, where they robbed them, then pushed them off, delighting in the mangled bodies as another triumph over law and order. . . Soon after, they terrorized western Kentucky, where they met their just rewards. The sight was spectacular but serene when Averill children saw it.

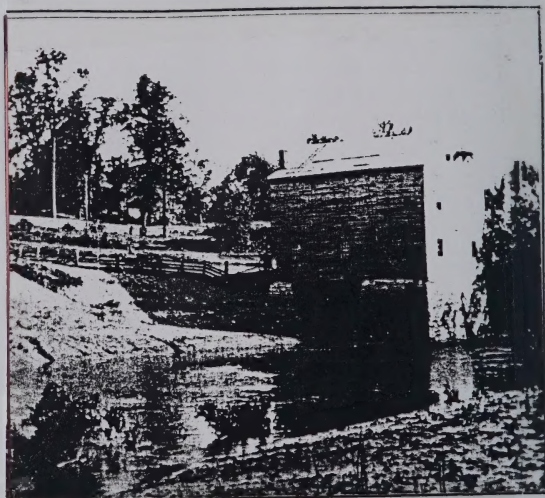
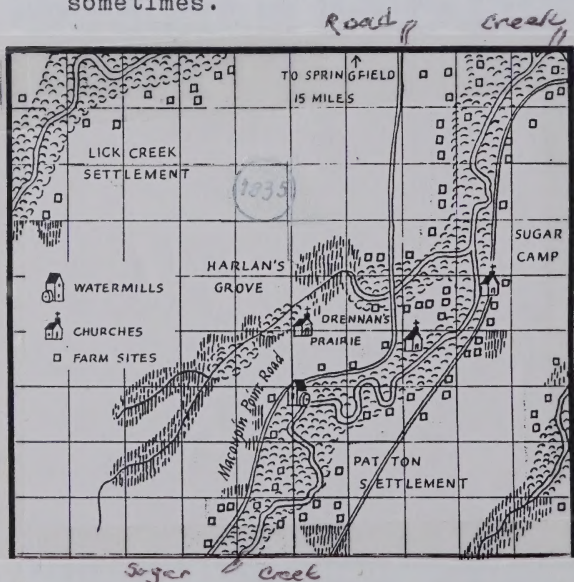
They probably knew old James McFarlan, for whom their section of Monroe TWP was later named, the first settler at Elizabethtown. Back in territorial days the US Govt. hired him to keep the soldiers at Fort Massac (opposite Paducah KY) supplied with beef. In times before refrigeration, the only way to preserve meat was with salt, which he got at Equality, up the Saline River some miles north of Elizabethtown. People came to the saltworks all the way from Nashville on the Cumberland River. Starting in 1808 he ran a ferry from his home, across the Ohio to KY. He was still doing that when the Averills left.

portion of some of those places and events may give us some insight into our family's place in history and why they made some of their decisions. The Federal Government was so eager to have Illinois become a state in 1818 that they probably looked to come up with the 40,000 headcount required. The Avenue College by adding seven more to the count in 1818, although the big idea was to attract settlers to the interior. That and they surveyed land on the Arkansas River to about 30 miles south of present Springfield and moved the capital from Vandalia to Vandalia in 1820. There it remained until 1820, although hardly anyone chose to live there. It was then moved to Springfield after our family was born. Ten years later or so, railroads came through the river valley could not compete and all the tiny settlements along the waterway were abandoned. Vandalia had long ago overcome its problems and thrived as the state capital. It was then moved up to Springfield. Springfield and the muddy Mississippi swallowed up Vandalia. Their next destination stood the rest of time. Some of nearly 11 were paid workers in those days, and Newman was paid to build. He could herd cattle horseback or help with the gear on their covered wagons. They went to Kansas, then turned eastward on the far side of the river toward Illinois. Ferry till they came to the old Chicago trail, now widened by use, toward Sugar Creek. Before long they were living at Newman's place. By age 14 he was the one who took the family's corn or grain crop to Robert Crow's mill. One got in line, and it could take all day by the time it was ground. Boys swam nude in the millpond, even with their noses sometimes. It was a good time and all the little boys and

Clayton Family 2303
Newman's Mill was south of Newman's place. One of the churches was Methodist. Churches on the map was Methodist.

Mention of some of those places and events may give us some insight into our family's place in history and why they made some of their decisions. The Federal government was so eager to have Illinois become a state in 1818 that they probably fudged to come up with the 40,000 headcount required. The Averills obliged by adding seven more to the count in 1819, though the big idea was to attract settlers to the interior. To that end they surveyed land up the Kaskaskia River to about 70 miles south of present Springfield and moved the capital from Kaskaskia to Vandalia in 1820. There it remained until 1840, though hardly anyone chose to live there. It was then moved to Springfield after our family was gone. Ten years later or so, railroads came through. River traffic could not compete and all the tiny burgs along the waterside evaporated. Vevay had long ago overcome its problems and thrived as did Philo Averill's own Mt. Sterling. Elizabethtown became a shell, and the Muddy Mississippi swallowed up Kaskaskia.

Their next destination stood the test of time. Boys of nearly 11 were hard workers in those days, and Norman was serious-minded. He could herd cattle horseback or help with the gear on their covered wagons. They went to Kaskaskia, then turned eastward on the far side of the river toward Pulliams' Ferry till they came to the old kickapoo Trail, now widened by use, toward Sugar Creek. Before long they were living at Drennan's Prairie. By age 14 he was the one who took the family's corn or grain crop to John Purvis's Mill. One got in line, and it could take all day by the time it was ground. Boys swam nude in the millpond, even with their horses sometimes.



Purvis's Mill on Sugar Creek south of Drennan's Prairie, was later owned by the Crow family when the photo was taken. One of the churches on the map was Methodist.

Next-door neighbor Martin Pulliam was likeable but longwinded. Children might get nightmares listening to some of the tales of his childhood near Cahokia. Women there saved all their lard and fats, also lye leached from fireplace and other ashes. Once a year huge cast iron kettles were brought out into the yard, and roaring fires lit under them. This mixture and some water was thrown in and simmered to make enough soap to last all year. During the War of 1812 the Kickapoos took the side of the British. A group of them chose such an occasion to gather up all the little children they could find playing in the yards and tossed them into their mothers' kettles. Three little neighbors of Martin perished that way. Is it any wonder that all the settlers, Averills included, felt the way they did about Indians?

Most of the tribe had been induced to the Osage River in Missouri when they vacated Sugar Creek, but a few stayed behind in Kickapoo Towns north of the Sangamon River, and were still there in 1830, mostly lazy from addiction to white men's alcohol. Occasionally small groups would cross the river to beg from white families. Mostly they were considered rather harmless but unpredictable, and folks kept an eye on them. mostly because they were thieves.

Philo and his neighbors took their boys with them during the first week of August elections each year, and had a jolly good time. Food and drink was available from those seeking office, just as it had been back in old Virginia when George Washington laid out a spread for the same purpose long ago.

Our Norman Averill lived in this area from age 11 to 17. Many of the neighbors were illiterate but at least a few were educated enough to teach school. We may assume that Philo and Rebekah took advantage of whatever schooling they could secure for their children, for Norman was literate in later life. Probably the learning did not compare with that available back in Connecticut when Philo was growing up.

Norman was 17 years old when the family caravan moved up the road toward Galena and settled in the SW quarter section 36 of present Hire TWP, Argyle Ford was next to them on the east edge of their property. Our map on page 176 is not as clear as one would like--a magnifying glass might help. Argyle Ford is shown just south of the Lamoine River in the upper center of the illustration. Today a dam has created a lake for Argyle State Park. The old Argyle Churchyard still holds some of our later relatives. You will also notice that as of 1840, a road from Fort Edwards on the Mississippi went through Argyle Ford and on up to (William) Job's Settlement. (now Blandinsville). Job started the settlement back in 1826/7, and neighbors clustered close together because disgruntled Indians came through now and then.

As in Drennan's Prairie, Norman's father chose land near a creek, because it was considered richer than the yet-untillable tall grassland, reaching as high as a man's head, and trees along the creek provided suitable housing and outbuildings lumber.

All the earliest homes in the Military Tract, even the courthouse at Macomb, were built of logs, ~~some~~ quite comfortable over time. We don't know how 19-year-old Norman Averill earned the money. He must have hired his services out to neighbors or taken a job of some sort. \$80 was a lot of money in those days, like several thousands today. McDonough Co. Deed Bk A:216-7 shows that on 08 April 1834, Josiah Huddleston and Minnah, his wife, sold 80 acres with appurtenances to Norman "Everal" for the sum of \$80 paid by cash in hand. This was the North $\frac{1}{2}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36 TWP 6N 4W. The land abutted directly on the north of his parents' land. It appears the Huddlestons must have been next-door neighbors, for they stated they were well acquainted with the buyer.

Norman celebrated his status as a landowner by becoming an official member of the Methodist Church that same year though, unlike his father, he had no inclination to marry young. Also that same year the large family of James Vest settled nearby. One got to know neighbors quickly, for in those days domestic animals foraged at will, there being no fences. His animals and theirs might graze together. Next fall Vest's sister Martha (Vest) Clayton and her husband William Willis Clayton, were granted land about 5 miles directly south. His future wife, though he did not know it at the time, was their 13-year-old daughter, Martha, Jr. It did not take long at all to go there on horseback.

This is a modern diagram of McDonough Co. IL.

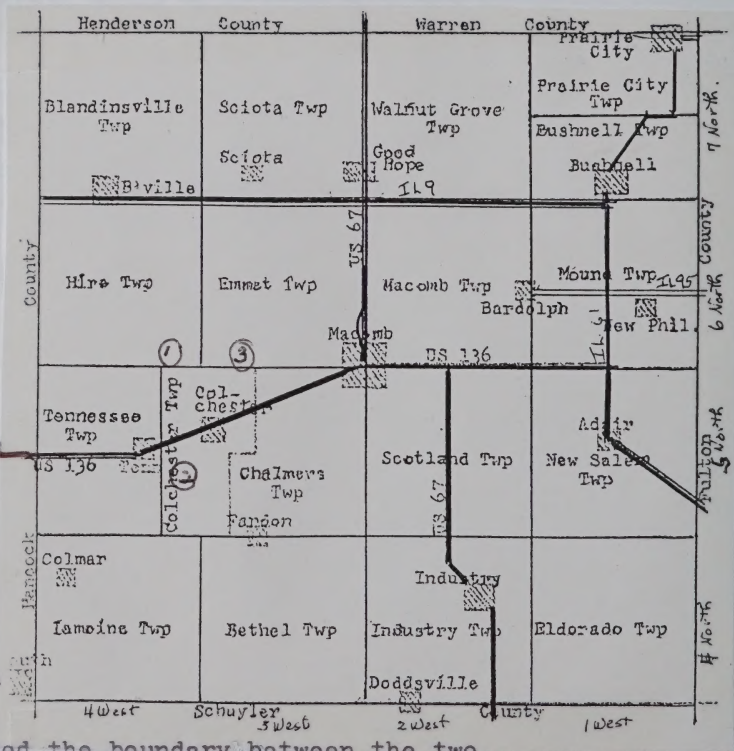
Averills & Vests lived at ①

Warrans lived at ③

Claytons lived at ②

Highway to Carthage in Hancock County

Tennessee TWP got its name because so many from East Tennessee came there. Colchester got its name from coal deposits (both about 1850). The old Hillsgrove settlement overlapped the boundary between the two.



The depression was cruelest to settlers in inland counties like McDonough, too far inland for easy access to markets where steamships plied the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers. Martha's brother, Will Clayton Jr., mentioned hauling produce to places like Warsaw, Quincy & LaGrange in his days as a young waggoner. Such efforts helped keep the Clayton family solvent, though maintaining his wagon, team and gear must have cut into his profits. As for the Averills, when Philo became too old to work, sons Norman and Henry managed to come up with \$500 between them to purchase the homestead; deed records show other kin buying up extra acreage by paying back taxes on foreclosed homes at sheriff sales after the previous owners went broke.

All this goes to show that Claytons and Averills were hard workers and good managers. They would have prospered more if only they had lived nearer the Mississippi. In 1844 McDonough Co. was losing population, and timber along the creeks was also getting scarcer. The population at the Macomb county seat was only 800, while that of Nauvoo, near the river in Hancock Co. (see sketch on page 176) was estimated at 30,000, beginning to spill over into neighboring areas, including their own.* But trouble was brewing.

It is a bit hard to tell what happened next. There are countless books on the subject, most of which appear to be biased on one side or the other, particularly the McDonough Co. History by Clarke (1878) so bitter against the Prophet Joseph Smith that it must be exaggerated. This book will mention only enough to show our families' roles in the conflict. Nearly all books agree that the militia of McDonough Co. were attempting to keep the peace, not seeking vengeance.

During the 1830's, members of the Mormon religion, some coerced from Ohio, settled in NW Missouri where they did a marvellous job of clearing prairie land and thrived until their way of life led to so many altercations that Gov. Boggs called out the militia in 1838-9 to expel them. Many thousands escaped across the Mississippi to the town of Commerce in Hancock Co., managed to secure a charter, and renamed the town Nauvoo where they erected a temple as a place of worship. They created their own seat of justice, the courts being in Nauvoo rather than the official county seat at Carthage. Having suffered so much for their beliefs, they became quite militant, drilling troops to forestall any repetition of tragedy. Much proselytizing went on, including abroad. In 1842 1614 souls came from England alone. By 1844 Nauvoo was the second largest city on the upper Mississippi, rivaling St. Louis. Compare that to the paltry amount in McDonough Co., still not recovered from the Panic.

With so many new arrivals so fast, there are always rascals on both sides, eager to enrich themselves by taking advantage of any situation. Soon there were cases of cattle rustling, stolen property, broken windows and so on. Tempers began to flare.

*Pooley, Settlement of Illinois 1830-1850 in Bull. of Univ. of WI pp 121, 129 & 206

Justice for "gentiles" could never be achieved by the stacked juries in Nauvoo. Any summons to another court was ignored. The crisis finally came about when in the spring of 1844 an anti-Mormon newspaper in Carthage reported that the leader, Joseph Smith, had received a "divine revelation from on high of celestial marriage" (bigamy). Such an idea was sickening to all the other families in northern Illinois! A Mormon mob, sanctioned by the leaders in Nauvoo, retaliated by destroying the printer's press and all his property. When Smith was summoned to court in Carthage he declined to appear, stating that it had no authority over him.

Folks like our Claytons, Vests, Averills and Warrens became alarmed as they heard the firing of cannons in the distance as Mormons drilled their troops with the idea that a show of power would prevent interference by Illinois authorities. Though they had more trained troops than all the other men in all the counties around untrained in battle, the others could not stand by. On 17 June 1844, it was time for planting corn. If crops were not sown, next winter might be a starving time, yet 600 men lined up to join the militia in Macomb that day.

On that same day, Governor Ford was visited at the capital by a hysterical group of Hancock Co. citizens requesting that he call out the militia immediately. On his arrival in Carthage on June 21 he found a considerable force assembled as a "posse comitatus" including others from McDonough & Schuyler, and 250 more under arms at Warsaw and elsewhere. He sent a long letter to Smith with a guarantee of safety. The Prophet finally agreed to appear on 24 June at 2 PM. He was met four miles out of town by a group of 60 men from McDonough, judged by the governor to be the most moderate of those on hand. Several Mormons were held; all were released but Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum Smith, who seemingly had a role in destroying the press.

With the suspects safely in jail awaiting a fair trial, the Governor thought his duty had been done. Unknown to him, a plot was already being laid by the Carthage Grays for the cold blooded murder of the prisoners. The horrible story is too well known to be repeated here. Afterwards Governor Ford was criticized for "failure to detain McDonough County militia," known to have been much less violent in its anti-Mormon feelings." He explained that "...they were much dissatisfied to remain; their crops were suffering at home; they were in a perfect fever to be discharged. I was destitute of provisions to supply them for more than a few days whilst the Carthage company could board in their own homes..."

Those who served from McDonough County include Lieutenant Colonel Levi Warren, second in command, husband of Eliza Averill; George C. Vest, a lieutenant; and privates Valentine Clayton, William W. Clayton, John Monk a brother-in-law, Henry J. C. Averill, and Norman Averill. Those desiring a full list can consult the county history. A few men had to stay at home to protect families. Allen W. Averill, not listed, had sick old parents at home.

Next year the state voided the charter to Nauvoo and ordered the Mormons to leave. In the spring following, heroic new leader Brigham Young led the first contingent of suffering followers on a two-year migration to a spot in the desert between the Wasatch Mountains and the Great Salt Lake, and announced, "This is the place." Exhausted men and women struggled through many adversities to make the desert bloom and erect a new temple. Before long, two centuries will have passed since their troubles with the "gentiles" began. During that time Americans have become less biased and learned to cooperate with one another. The devout Latter Day Saints living in Beautiful Salt Lake City are some of the nicest people this writer has ever met. I am grateful to them, for without their Family History Center it would not have been possible to present an accurate, documented Clayton Family history, including the identity of Martha's grandmother, Mrs. Mary (Pettus) Clayton and others, not revealed in any other book before this.

Our Martha Clayton, engaged to Norman Averill, was overjoyed when he and her brothers returned home safely. They rushed immediately to their fields and worked frantically to catch up. Farm work in the midwest generally eases up a bit about the end of July. Their big day came on 01 August 1844 when they were wed by justice Felmachus Weir. It is nice that this happened before his mother, Rebecca (Rice) Averill died on 09 September following, and his father, Philo Averill on 23 October.

Their first child, William Clayton Averill, named for her father, was born ten months later, on 12 May 1845. Next came Quincy Monroe Averill on 04 Feb 1848. Our ancestress, Sarah Jane R. Averill, named for her sister Sarah, was born 18 October 1849, all in McDonough County. The family was still there for the census taken on 18 September 1850. It shows the parents accurately but goofed a little about the children. The baby was said to be 1/12 years old (one month) instead of a year. William was called "C.C." and Quincey was called a girl named Lucy Ann! Use census data with care!

Departure of the Mormons did not benefit the citizens of McDonough Co. Deserted land along the Mississippi made conditions even worse. Norman Averill did not think times would get better soon, and he was right. All of his life had been lived on the frontier. When one location did not meet expectations, his father had simply moved on. He was not the only American to feel that way--history books call 1843 the "year of the great migration." By now thousands of families had taken the Oregon Trail. Soon 49ers rushed to California seeking gold. Now Iowa, closer at hand, was clamoring for new settlers--sometimes prematurely.

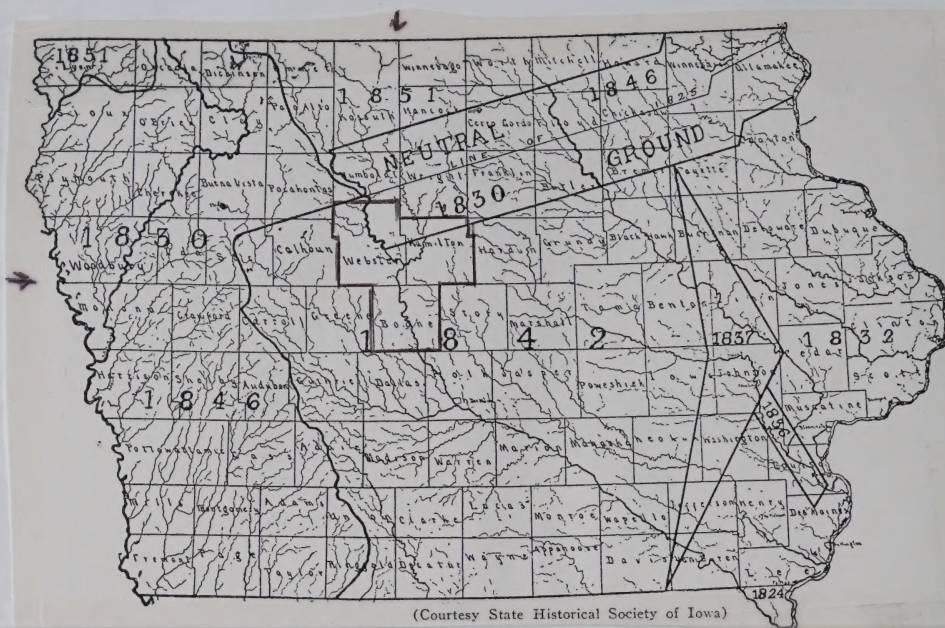
Except for his younger brother Allen, currently married to her sister Sarah, he no longer had kin in the county. but Martha must have been sad to leave her kin behind. As it happened, Sarah died not long after she left. Her father died in March 1853 while her family was shivering from an extra-cold winter--before the railroads brought prosperity. Her brothers and mother lived to the 1880's & past.

1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900

1901
1902
1903
1904
1905
1906
1907
1908
1909
1910

1911
1912

History, location and home relations are outlined on the above map. The old town of Homer was situated in a crotch between the Bear River and Boone Rivers in between the first two counties, where they come together. The dates of landcession indicated on the map were arranged with reluctant tribes. They were often slow in departing or came back temporarily later.



(Courtesy State Historical Society of Iowa)

Webster, Hamilton and Boone Counties are outlined together in the above map, though until 26 Dec 1856 the first two were united into one county called Webster. The town of Homer was situated in a crotch between the Boone and Des Moines rivers right where the two present counties meet. The dates of land cession indicate when treaties were arranged with reluctant tribes. They were often slow in leaving or came back temporarily later. The people at Homer may not have realized it, though some did, but the Sioux Indians were observing them, led by old Chief Sim-an-e-do-lah.

When Iowa Territory became a state in 1846, most population, including the capital at Iowa City, was in the eastern quarter. More counties had been created by 1851, though sparsely settled. Somehow our family heard about very rich soil in a remote area way up the Des Moines River. Norman Averill and wife sold their farm to George A. Welch. * The Averill genealogy states they moved to Webster Co. Iowa in 1851.

Others we don't know about must have gone along, for many possessions had to be taken. There were absolutely no places to shop; even the nearest grist mill was about 60 miles away. Martha was a capable young woman of 29, but managing an extra ox-drawn covered wagon while caring for three little children over stretches of uncleared land may have been a bit much. Perhaps 6-year-old Billy rode with his father. Did she delight in the "expanse of prairie roofed by the blue of heaven," as she did coming from Tennessee when she was 13? There had been strong teenaged brothers and no babies on that other trip. And when they got there they would have to stake a claim for unsurveyed land, the nearest land office being 150 miles away, though a little later there was one at Ft. Des Moines.

*McDonough Co. Deed Book O Index, microfilm #178775

The clearest explanation was given by Major William Williams, who had been stationed at Fort Dodge 19 miles up the river, "The Legislature in the session of 1850/1 arranged and laid out all the north & northwestern counties. This was done before the Indian title was extinguished to the lands lying west of the Des Moines River. In giving names to the counties, what is now known as Webster Co. was named Yell Co.; what is now Hamilton Co. was named Risley Co., names of two colonels who fell in the Mexican War. (He didn't say it here, but the soldiers at the fort were also veterans of that war.)

"At the session of the Legislature 1852/3 the settlers in Boone Forks (Homer) numbering about fifty--the only settlers then--met. After discovering they were close to the dividing line...and induced the legislature to unite..Yell & Risley into one county named Webster Co. In April 1853 Webster Co. was organized. Fifty votes were polled; in August following 76--about 150 souls...They formed a Republic of their own, law and justice their own way. Every man read the Code of Iowa to suit himself. ..several North Carolinians & Indianans came in." He goes on to describe controversy and overlapping claims for land...also a Reverend Johns who preached on Sunday when not too busy bees (honey?) and elk & deer hunting. *

Daughter Martha E. Averill, Jr., was born 22 September 1852 in Webster County--whether present Webster or Hamilton one cannot tell but evidently in Homer because that was the only settlement. The following winter of 1852/3 was one of the coldest on record of that place. The plentiful elk and deer herds were never so numerous after that, but deer hunting must have continued. One book says, the typical diet, according to an old pioneer was:

Breakfast--Fried or stewed venison

Dinner--stewed or fried venison

Supper--warmed over or jerked venison **

Williams listed the names of many of the "Homerites" as he called them, but no Averills. It may be that they left soon after little Martha Jr. was born. They were in Boone Co. very soon afterwards. However, it being so close, one will want to know what happened next. In July 1853 the troops at Fort Dodge were ordered to abandon the fort and march to the St. Peter River in Minnesota to build a new fort. (The first party of soldiers got lost on the way.) Major Williams managed to stay and buy the fort from the US Government with surrounding land and open his own land office. Before the Homerites could build a courthouse he managed (by stuffing ballot boxes) to remove the County Seat to Fort Dodge from Homer, which is now a tiny speck in the Hamilton Co. map. Settlement in the new place was rapid after that. One suspects the real reason Norman and Martha did not stay long in Homer was that clear title to land in Homer was so hard to obtain it was not worth the effort. And as soon as the troops pulled out, many of the Indians came back and there was no one to drive them out.

*Major Wm. Williams, The History of Early Fort Dodge & Webster Co.

**Leroy Pratt, Counties & Courthouses of Iowa, pg 39 Boone, Webster 28, Hamilton 140.

Also A. T. Andreas, Historical Atlas of the State of Iowa (1875) alphabetical by county (also for Boone Co) and Tuttle's Hist. of Iowa pp 430 & 660 & S.J. Clarke, Hist. of Hamilton Co. IA (1912)



The family's next home, about 15 miles south across the river, at Pilot Mound in Boone Co., was in a more stable locale. It was 45 miles upriver from Fort Des Moines, built in 1843 in a wide expanse of Indian Lands for the protection of the Sac & Fox tribes from fiercer tribes. In 1846 the land was carved up into a half dozen counties, including Boone. The fort was in adjacent Polk Co. In 1851, the year the Averills came to Iowa, the City of Des Moines was incorporated. The capitol was moved there six years later. Boone Co. was named for Nathan Boone of the US Dragoons, brilliant youngest son of Daniel, who surveyed the Iowa Neutral Ground in 1830 & was first white man to explore Des Moines and Boone Rivers in 1835.

The county seat was first called Peas Point in honor of the first settler. Whether Martha & Norman ever met another very early family, the Henry Lotts, one cannot say, but they absolutely knew of them. The 12-year-old son Milton yearned to accompany Henry & an older half-brother to consult with the Sioux Indians, but was told he was too young. After they left he tried to catch up by tracking them in the snow, got lost, and froze--the first white to die in the County. The whole community mourned upon finding the little body--his monument is still there. The father wanted to be an Indian trader, but the Sioux wanted no part of him. He still persisted in Boone, then Webster, and finally in Humboldt to the north where he built a trading station on Indian land. Fed up, they destroyed all his property. He retaliated by inhumanely butchering old Chief Sim-an-e-do-lah plus women and children in 1853. That stirred the tribes up for years to come, finally culminating in the well-known Spirit Lake Massacre in northwest Iowa in 1857.



SIUX INDIANS BURNING A PRISONER.

The family's next home, about 1/2 mile south across the river, was at first named in Boone Co., was in a more stable locality. It was a small river from Fort Lee, built in 1845 in a small house of Indian land for the protection of the land for Indian from Indian tribes. The land was carved up into a small house, including some of the land was in adjacent to the river. The year the Averill came to town, the land of the house was incorporated. The capital was moved there a year later. Boone Co. was named for a friend of the late Governor, William Youngest son of Daniel, who surveyed the town. Daniel died in 1830. A year later was the wife of Daniel, who was named in 1832.

The county seat was later called and named in honor of the first settler. Whether Daniel was ever met another very early family, the Henry family, and Daniel says that they absolutely knew of him. The 15-year-old son William arrived to accompany Henry & an older half-brother to counsel with the State Indians, but was told he was too young. After they left he tried to catch up by tracking them in the snow, but lost, and from the first wife to him in the country. The whole country seemed to be finding the little party. His argument in still there. The latter wanted to be an Indian too, but the State wanted no part of him. He still persisted in Boone, then Governor, and finally in Kentucky to the north where he built a trading station on Indian land. But up, they destroyed all his property. He retaliated by immensely butchering old Shawnee Indians and their women and children in 1833. That stirred the tribes up for years to come, finally culminating in the well-known Battle of Little Bighorn in northwest Iowa in 1837.

In 1856, whites were not allowed by law to settle in Indian lands north of Fort Dodge; but bold Gardner, Luce, Herriot, Noble, Thatcher and Marble families nevertheless went all the way to the Spirit Lake area near the northern border and squatted in cabins. The winter was harsh, and in March 1857 a band of hungry Wahpeton Sioux led by renegade chief Inkpautah, younger brother of slain old chief Simanadolah, swooped down and demanded food from them. Not satisfied with what they received, they slaughtered 32 whites and captured four women, two later killed. Major William Williams led troops from Webster City & Fort Dodge; others from Ft. Ridgely Minnesota joined them, but were unable to capture the fleeing Indians. How accurate that old woodcut was, is hard to tell, but it was widely circulated then. Sad as that was for settlers, the Sioux eventually lost all they had.

This ~~elderly~~ writer has been remiss--I failed to consult microfilmed early deed records of Boone County back when I had good eyesight. They must contain a wealth of information about our Averills and later allied families who accompanied them to Kansas. We do know that about 1853-4 they purchased good farmland--much richer than they left behind in McDonough Co. Son Charles N. Averill was born 20 February 1855 at Pilot Mound, and youngest child, Bethel P. Averill on 26 November 1856, in a much safer locale than Homer. That was four months before the tragedy at Spirit Lake. Our map on page 212 shows that land along the banks of the Des Moines and Boone Rivers are still heavily forested, and that there is now a small state park at Pilot Mound displaying sights once familiar to Martha (Clayton) Averill and her family.



INDIAN MOUND UNCOVERED IN BOONE COUNTY FOUR MILES SOUTHWEST OF BOONE

Tuttle's old history says, "Along the Des Moines River, the surface is somewhat broken, but generally the surface undulates as though in a smooth sea, heaved by a ground swell, had been transformed into fertile soil ready for the farmer's skill.... Pilot Mound is a prominent mound in the hill system... Near its base great Indian battles are said to have been fought.. (shown by) exhumation of human remains as the farmer drives his plowshare through the soil. From the top of the mound a very extended view of the country can be obtained... of these the largest, about 15 feet high... is one of a chain of such heaps... The contents are found to be identical to (those of ancient) Mound Builders... The soil of the country watered by the Des Moines is deep and rich where not covered by growths of timber can at once be brought into cultivation."

The above surely describes the fertility of Norman and Martha's farmstead, and of the ancient Indian artifacts not far from their dwelling. Our photo surely does not do it justice. The first county seat (in the middle of the county but bottom right on our map) was at Peas Point, renamed Boonesboro but now shown simply as Boone. County business was at first, 1846, conducted in private homes until about 1851 a crude double-log structure, serving as boardinghouse-tavern-business-postoffice-school-church-courthouse sufficed for a few years until a presentable hewn log schoolhouse also served the court. Then a new, permanent, specifically-designed courthouse was completed in the fall of 1857. It cost \$2146, and was regarded as "a very creditable building." And it was. The population of the whole county that year was 3700 souls including eight Averills.*

In 1850 there had been only 150 inhabitants. There were 4233 in 1860, and 14,154 in 1870, two years after they left for Kansas. The 1860 US Census shows that on 30 July 1860, enumerator John Hull finished listing the inhabitants of Yell TWP and passed north immediately into Pilot Mound TWP where the Norman Averill family was second enumerated. This being the case, they must have resided in the SW part of the township, for 1875 maps show that the eastern parts of Yell and Pilot Mound were still heavily wooded. Still lacking copies of deeds, this at least shows about where their home was located.

The census says N.C. Averill, age 45, farmer, owned real estate worth \$3000 and \$450 personal property & was born in Indiana. Wife Martha E. age 37, was born in Virginia. William C. Averill, son age 15; Q.M. son age 12 and Sarah J. daughter age 10, were born in Illinois and Martha E. daughter 7; Charles N. son 5; and "Bertha" "daughter" age 3, were born in Iowa. (Bethel, who would become four in November, may not have had his first haircut and evidently looked like a little girl.) Norman owned one of the most expensive farms in the township. It cost more than the courthouse. Average was about \$500. They obviously were not hurting. They were not famous either. Boone Co. History does not mention them, maybe because they were not prominent in politics. The children were in school.

*Pratt, quoted page 211

...of the state capital in an adjoining county had a woman
...of the neighbors were from New York
...Ohio or Indiana. And citizens voted for Abraham Lincoln in the
...when the Civil War broke out, a little later
...the county history says
...to the nation's call for help in
...she was represented in eleven different
...and furnished 121 men. The more than
...her quota.

...and Maria's 14-year-old young son, William Clayton Averill,
...on 10 October 1861 into company A, 9th Iowa Cavalry, and
...in the army west of the Mississippi. He died at the
...in Washington D.C. on 20 June 1862. He was 21 years
...some sort of lingering military disease. He was 21 years
...in which he was placed to place several times. His lovers
...until he finally died in an army hospital
...at Little Rock, Arkansas, on 20 August 1862. Private William Clayton
...was a very young man who was called
...and mine. And please you, great-
...about him later.

...and Maria's 14-year-old young son, William Clayton Averill,
...on 10 October 1861 into company A, 9th Iowa Cavalry, and
...in the army west of the Mississippi. He died at the
...in Washington D.C. on 20 June 1862. He was 21 years
...some sort of lingering military disease. He was 21 years
...in which he was placed to place several times. His lovers
...until he finally died in an army hospital
...at Little Rock, Arkansas, on 20 August 1862. Private William Clayton
...was a very young man who was called
...and mine. And please you, great-
...about him later.

...and Maria's 14-year-old young son, William Clayton Averill,
...on 10 October 1861 into company A, 9th Iowa Cavalry, and
...in the army west of the Mississippi. He died at the
...in Washington D.C. on 20 June 1862. He was 21 years
...some sort of lingering military disease. He was 21 years
...in which he was placed to place several times. His lovers
...until he finally died in an army hospital
...at Little Rock, Arkansas, on 20 August 1862. Private William Clayton
...was a very young man who was called
...and mine. And please you, great-
...about him later.

Presence of the state capital in an adjoining county had a modernising effect on Boone. Many of the neighbors were from New York, Ohio or Indiana. Many citizens voted for Abraham Lincoln in the election that fall. When the Civil War broke out a little later, Iowans were strongly against slavery. The county history says, "Boone County responded nobly to the Nation's call for help in her hour of trouble; she was represented in eighteen different regimental organizations and furnished 725 men, 184 more than her quota."

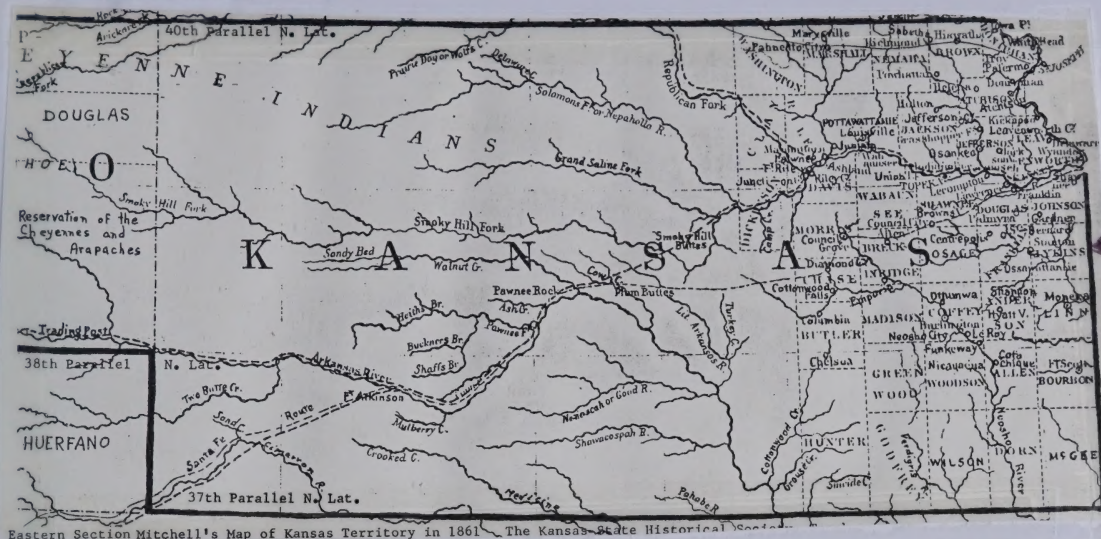
Norman and Martha's 18-year-old first son, William Clayton Averill, enlisted on 10 October 1863 into Company H, 9th Iowa Cavalry. and served mostly in the areas west of the Mississippi. Records at the National Archives in Washington DC show that during that time he contacted a type of lingering malignant disease. He was transferred in sick bay from place to place with his symptoms growing steadily worse, until he finally died in an Army hospital at Little Rock, Arkansas, on 05 August 1865. Private William Clayton Averill was a fine, brave, idealistic very young man who suffered and died for our country--yours and mine. God bless you, great-uncle William! More about him later.

Uncle Charlie told Clara Avery that his father was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Iowa. That must have been about the time the oldest daughter, almost 18, was married. On 15 September 1867, Sarah Jane Averill wed 24-year-old Rev. John Wesley White, * whose congregation she attended. He had served in the Cavalry during the Civil War, as had her brother William, but from Wisconsin. Among those attending the ceremony were the groom's father, Rev. Barney White and stepmother Maria (Hubanks) White, and probably their three very young children. Barney White was the same age as Norman Averill. He had been a very active preacher since his youth in Western New York.

Martha and Norman, devout Methodists all their lives, must have felt gratified that Sarah Jane married such a fine young man. About that time many Iowans, including the local miller, Thomas Hussey whose son would later marry the now 15-year-old daughter, Martha Junior, were planning to move to Kansas, where the government was begging for settlers. And unless I am mistaken, the Reverends White were eager to save souls around the Osawatomie area where the famed abolitionist, John Brown, had battled pro-slavers for a few years before he was executed in 1859 by US troops led by General Robert E. Lee after his attack on Harpers Ferry. Yankee soldiers, like Sarah Jane's future husband while he was fighting in Tennessee, drilled to the tune of "John Brown's body lies a mouldering in his grave, but his soul goes marching on!"

Norman and Martha had no taste for moving to untamed territory again but that place was cultivated, and plows and other farming equipment had improved since they left Illinois. Other families were going along. Son Quincy age 20 wanted to go. The others were at least entering their teens.

* Sarah Jane and John were the writer's great grandparents.



Before 1861, Miami Co. Kansas was called Lykins, in honor of a former missionary to the Miami Indians there. (1861 map above)

On 30 May 1854, our Norman Averill was laboriously turning over stubborn virgin turf on the family farm at Pilot Mound IA, with an oxteam and strong plow. On that same day the US Government was signing a treaty with the remaining four tribes in eastern Kansas Territory, thus opening the way for the white man. And next day a disgruntled group in Westport MO rounded up hotel-keeper Daniel Martin with wife & children, took them across the border, and ordered them never to return. So he staked a claim to land in what soon became the town of Stanton. Two years later the residents were given a US postoffice, the one used by our Averills and Whites when they first arrived.

The area was not called "Bleeding Kansas" without reason. A divided Congress did the territory a great disservice by passing the Kansas-Nebraska Act, allowing settlers to choose whether or not to own slaves. That set outsiders scrambling, especially in overcrowded Massachusetts where abolitionist societies helped finance the way for families who wanted to settle in Kansas--many did. Pro-slavers came too, many of them to Stanton. Yet more numerous were rowdy groups living in southern MO who crossed the border at will, to vote or to plunder. In 1855 6000 votes were cast. Less than half that lived there. In its heyday Stanton was the largest town in the county. One resident, Rev. Martin White (no relation to our Whites) heckled abolitionist John Brown at speeches and in 1856 during the Battle of Osawatomie, murdered his son Fred Brown. Others shot his horses & White retreated to MO where he became a Confederate soldier, killed in battle.

More interesting to Averills is Capt. William Quantrill who taught school a while in Stanton. During the War on 21 August 1863 he was leader in charge of reducing the small city of Lawrence KS to ashes,

At least 125 people were killed. Three of his assistants, James, Frank James, and Cole Younger, later became notorious outlaws in the future. A few months later he crossed Missouri, headed for Quincy, Ill. on his way to Kentucky. Private William Clayton Averill of the 7th Iowa Cavalry was stationed at St. Louis at the time. Some of his company gave chase, but were too late to catch him. Quantrell was much despised by the Iowa men. After the war, Clayton hung on for a while, then slowly lost position as the Democrats and radicals grew. Actually, our Clayton and Whitcomb were closer to each other. The land there had been bought by the Massachusetts Aid Society. The first building, a hotel, was opened in 1855 by a Mr. Green. Many there, like the famous John Brown, were ardent abolitionists who suffered much for their cause. In the long run, post-war Kansas favored the Union but were glad to fight in their own state. In 1863 the state legislature awarded the town with the first state mental hospital, located just north of town.

The following is out of order, but surely is affected with the hereditary of all. When it became known that the Missouri Pacific Railroad was planning to cross the county, local people, being bound, saw, assumed it would stop there on its way, since it was to the north. But Quantrell voted a bond issue to buy a tract for him and round-house site, and presented this land to Jay Gould, head of the railroad line. The result was the market for land produced all over the area for a lifetime to come. That was in 1875, 11 years after their arrival. By then James Averill was dead, but a railroad line had never.

At least 192 people were killed. Three of his assistants, Jesse James, Frank James, and Cole Younger, became notorious outlaws in the future. A few months later he crossed Missouri, headed for Quincy IL, on his way to Kentucky. Private William Clayton Averill of the 9th Iowa Cavalry was stationed at St. Louis at the time. Some of his company gave chase, but were too late to catch him. Quantrill was much despised by the Iowa men.

After the War, Stanton hung on for a while, then slowly lost population as Osawatomie and Paola grew. Actually, our Averills and Whites were much closer to Osawatomie. The land there had been bought by the Massachusetts Aid Society. The first building, a hotel, was opened in 1855 by a Mr. Greer. Many there, like the famous John Brown, were ardent abolitionists who suffered much for their cause. In the long run, most Kansans favored the Union but were tied up fighting in their own State. In 1863 the State Legislature awarded the town with the first State Mental Hospital, located just north of town.

The following is out of order, but surely it affected Martha and her family most of all. When it became known that the Missouri-Pacific Railroad was planning to cross the county, Paola, being County Seat, assumed it would stop there on its way, nine miles to the north. But Osawatomie voted a bond issue to "buy a tract for ship and round-house sites," and presented this land to Jay Gould, head of the railroad line. The result was a fine market for farm produce all over the area for a lifetime to come. That was in 1879, 11 years after their arrival. By then Norman Averill was 64--but better a railroad late than never.

According to Clara Avery, the family moved to "near Lane, Kan., 1868." That is true as far as it goes. Technically Lane, at least the downtown part, is actually just barely across the county line in Franklin Co. Lane would have been the nearest town, for they lived in rural Mound Township in the far SW part of Miami County, though Great-great Grandpa Norman Averill also owned acreage adjoining his other land, just across the TWP line of Osawatomie. Miami County got its name from the Miami Indians who had once lived there. The name Osawatomie comes from Osage and Potawatomie tribes' names combined. Those tribes, of course, had lived there, too, in the past.

In 1870 Stanton was still a larger settlement than Osawatomie. The US Census of Miami Co. KS that year showed the following three families as using Stanton Postoffice:

Mound TWP, 28 June 1870, family 97

N.C. Averill, farmer age 55 b. Indiana. Real estate worth \$2000. Personal property \$8000 (that sounds a bit high, but it's definitely what it says). Martha E. keeping house, age 47, born Virginia. Quincy M. farmer age 22, real estate \$500, personal property \$100. born Illinois. Martha E. at home, age 17, born Iowa; Charles N. age 16, b. Iowa; B. P. age 13, b. Iowa (all three of the youngest attending school).

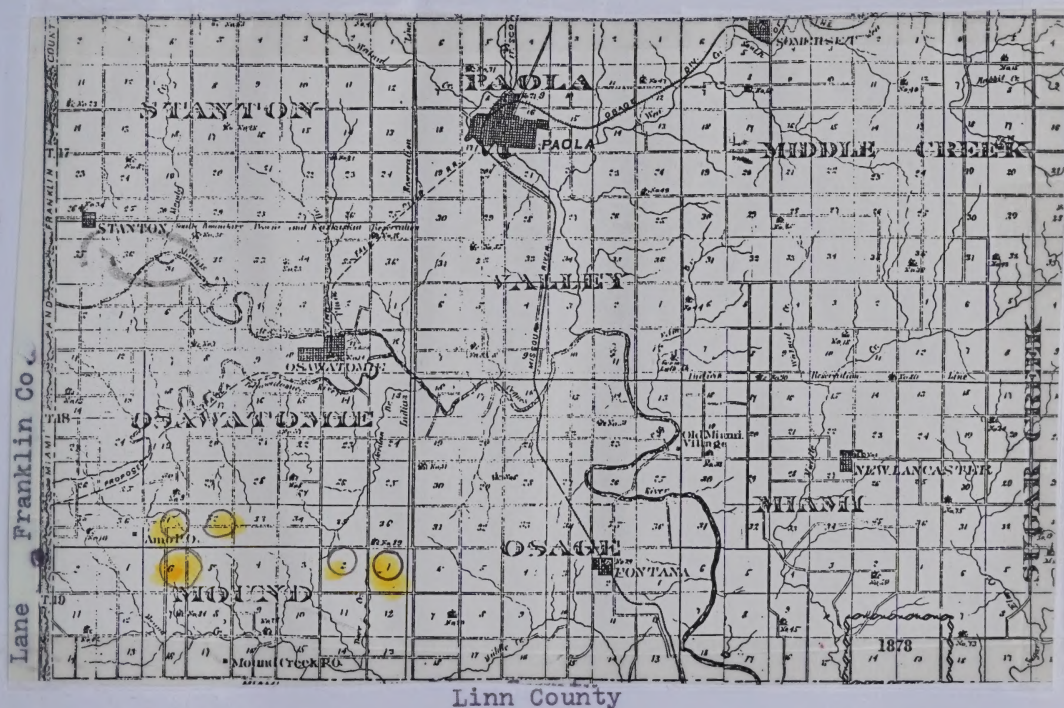
Osawatomie TWO, 30 June 1870, family 44

John W. White, farmer age 27, real estate \$600, personal property \$300, born Iowa. Sarah J. keeping house, age 20, b. Illinois. William W., age 1, born Kansas. *

Same, family 47

Barney White, farmer age 55, no real estate, personal property \$700, born New York. Mariah, keeping house, age 32, b. IL. Louisa 7 and Orran 6, both b. Wisconsin, attend school. Martha 4 and Hannah 1, born in Iowa.

As we know, all three of these heads of house were ordained Methodist ministers, but their principal source of income was farming--that's how it was in those days, going way back to the days of Bishop Francis Asbury, the Apostle, nearly a century before.



Above is the SW part of a 1876 map of Miami Co. KS. Norman & Martha (Clayton) Averill and their sons owned acreage in the circled sections of Mound & Osawatomie Townships. Plus probably farmland in other nearby places over the years.

* My Grandpa, William Wesley White, b 01 Jan 1869

Proof that the Averills and Husseys were there by spring 1869, and that Norman was acting as a Methodist minister, is shown in Miami Co. Kansas Marriage Records, Vol. I

"John Hussey, age 27, and Malvina R. Beeson, age 18, were married on 22 May 1869 by N.C. Averill, Minister, at the residence of Thos. Hussey. Thomas J. Hussey, bondsman."

The printed Miami Co. Kansas Marriage Book I was indexed for brides and grooms, but not for ministers and justices of the peace, etc., who performed the ceremonies. It is possible that ceremonies performed by Barney White and Norman Averill are missed below:

Henrick Swrig age 48 and Caroline Hickman age 30 were married 05 Dec 1870 by Barney White, minister, at the residence of Wesley Beckley.

Richard S. Hussey age 18 and Martha E. Averill age 18, were married on 26 Mar 1871 by Barney White, minister, at N.C. Averill's, John W. White, bondsman.

Edward Wallace, age 23 and Sylvia Babb, age 19, were married on 12 Mar 1872 by Norman Averhill, Minister, at the residence of the bride in Mound TWP, Miami Co. KS.

Quincy M. Averill, age 24, and Rebecca D. Hayworth, age 21, were married on 14 Apr 1872 by James Murray, Minister, at Osawatomie.

Francis Smith, age 33, and Mrs. Rebecca Barker age 25, were married 05 Dec 1872 by Norman Averhill, Minister and B.P. Downings.

Bethel P. Averill, age 20, and Mary F. Wells, age 19, were married on 15 August 1877 by E. W. Robinson, P. J., at Paola KS.

G.W. Odenbaugh, over 21 and Martha Pittman, over 18, were married 02 Sept 1877 by N. C. Averill, J. P. at Mound KS.

F. M. Walkins age 22 and F. E. Clark, age 19, were married on 04 Nov 1877 by N. C. Averill, J.P. at Mound KS, D.T. Jones bondsman

F. M. Chandler age 21 and Margie A. White, age 20, were married on 21 Dec 1877 by N.C. Averill at Mound KS.

Charles N. Averill, age 22 and Anna M. Wrobleski, age 16, were married on 13 Feb 1878 by J. M. Walthall, J.P. in Mound Twp., Miami Co KS, Mr. Wrobleski. bondsman.

You will notice above that after the marriage of his son Bethel in August 1877, Norman Averill performed marriages as a Justice of the Peace rather than as a minister. What significance does that have? Uncle Charlie (the Charles N. Averill of the last marriage above) told Clara Avery that "...after removing to Kansas He (his father Norman) settled near a Society of Friends and, living some distance from a Methodist Episcopal Church, he united with the Friends' Church in 1881, and was a faithful attendant there

until his death; but for several years he refused all official positions on account of his age and infirmities. His sons joined the Society of Friends." As will be shown later, the April 1872 marriage of the oldest living son Quincy had been to a Quaker girl.

While we are on the subject of records, it was a thrill to see little William Wesley White, age 1 (my Grandpa) on that 1870 census. He was born New Years Day 1869. Martha (Clayton) and Norman Averill were his grandparents. Martha was 46 and Norman was 54. He was their first grandchild and they were absolutely enchanted! They could not get enough of him. That summer they nicknamed him their "Little Gold Dollar" because his hair turned yellow in the Kansas sunshine. Grandpa returned his Averill grandparents' affection. Even as a Grandfather himself, he could not think of enough nice things to say about them. As a child, I asked him what kind of a name Averill was. He said it was French, which sounded strange to me.

As a grandmother myself, much later, I discovered that it was Norman French. This was confirmed at Salt Lake City, where I encountered a lady who was a member of a Parisian genealogical society, whose nametag showed that her surname was Averill. I greeted her; She suggested that she could not speak English. It appeared that she did not care to, either. But it did not matter, she was living proof. In the library a few hours later, I discovered how Grandpa probably got his information. Grandpa told me he was born near La Lane, Kansas, so I looked for data about Franklin County. * It showed that Narcisse Averill, born 1845, born in northern France, was brought to Illinois by his parents as a child. He took up a claim in Kansas in 1857 in territorial days. Being an astute and untiring worker, he gradually acquired 1040 acres in Franklin Co. and another 160 acres in Richmond TWP in Miami Co, a little north of Stanton. Had I not known that, I would probably have assumed that land belonged to our Norman Averill, for the records mostly identified landowners by initials rather than given names. In other words, "N" Averill meant Narcisse Averill; "N.C." Averill meant Norman Chancellor Averill. Our illustration on page 219 is correct.

We do not encounter Rev. Barney White in Kansas records after 1871 though we know he and Mariah had a child or two there before returning to Wisconsin, where he continued to be a devout Methodist, sometimes an elder but no longer a minister. Barney and Mariah both died in May 1899, he a week after her. They lived in the Town of Scott, Crawford Co. WI and are buried at Mt. Zion Cemetery where I have visited their graves. They were much liked in their community and raised nine very nice children. Some of the daughters taught school.

*Chapman Publ. Co., Portrait & Biographical Record of Leavenworth, Douglas & Franklin Cos. Kansas

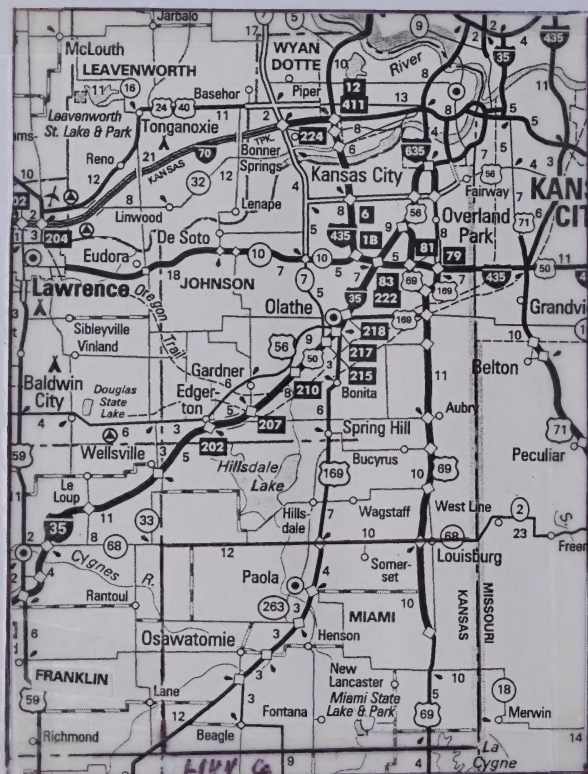
Had the family stayed in Iowa, or even in Illinois, all that time, prosperity might have come to them a tad earlier when the railroads came through, without the struggle of all those rigorous migrations; but Norman and his father Philo had moved from one frontier to another most of their lives. In neither case can it be said that "a rolling stone gathers no moss" for they were never poor. Martha's father, William Willis Clayton, had migrated as well, though the journey from Tennessee to Illinois was the only really rigorous one. All of Martha and Norman's children were already married by the time the Missouri-Pacific came through nearby in 1879.

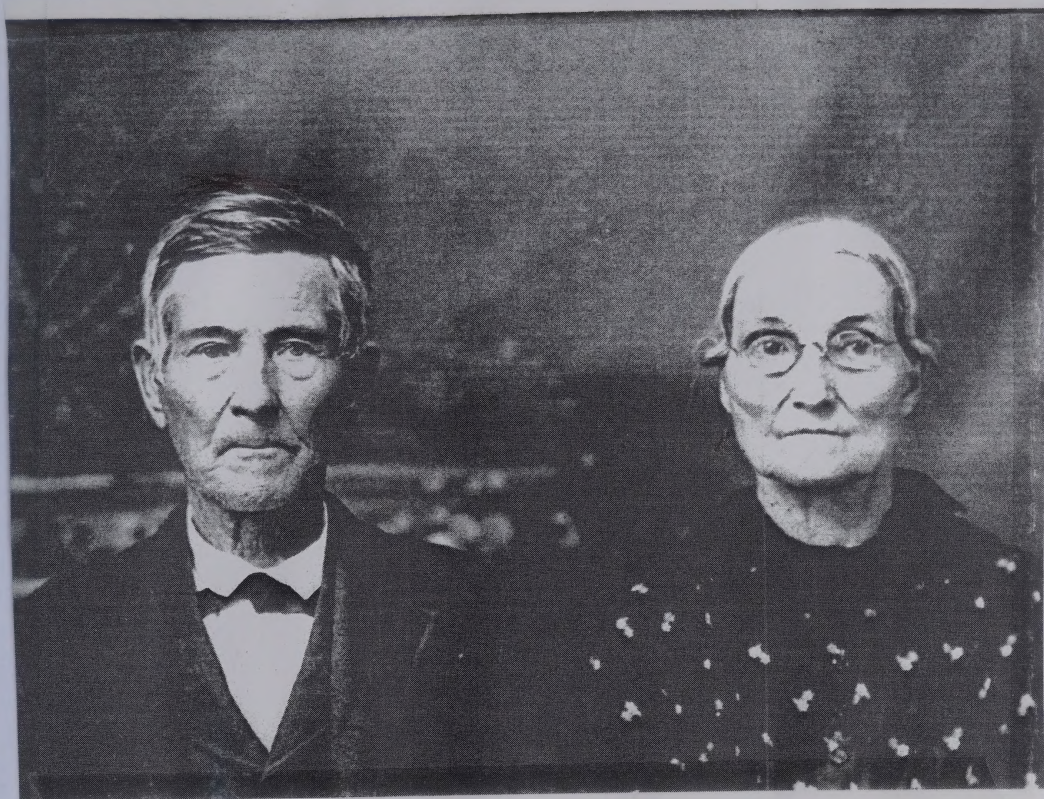
Not much after that, Norman's brother, Allen Wiley Averill, who had married Martha's sister Sarah and had three children by her before she died, moved to Mound TWP to be near them, together with his second wife, Mary Ann (Delbridge) Averill, bringing with them probably son Frank b. 1868, and Ira Warren b. 1857 with Ira's little son Arthur. The 1880 Illinois census shows Allen as a farmer with a severe internal injury. They bought a few acres there but he died 04 Feb 1891 "age 73 yrs 6 mos & 25 days." and his grave is near theirs, but there is a mixup somehow. His widow moved back

to Illinois to be with son John in Colchester, and she died late the next year, said to be buried next to him by the records. I think she probably had his body taken back there.

At left is a section of a modern highway map. See lower left.

Our Averills lived in Mound TWP, a little south of Osawatometie & just east of Lane, which is just barely in Franklin Co. Some close kin lived at Beagle. Their home was 45 or 50 miles from Kansas City, Kansas.





This is a copy of Grandpa's precious photograph of his grandparents, Norman Chancellor and Martha (Clayton) Averill, taken about the turn of the century, when they were elderly.

In this photo, Martha seems to have two things on her mind, care for her ailing husband, and love for the planned recipients of copies. She is wearing a fashionable dress with a ruffled collar. Her once black hair, now thinning and nearly white, is combed back in a Quaker-type hairstyle. Her sparkling black eyes, filled with care for others, are magnified with thick lenses. She was probably missing some teeth. I am proud to inherit her arched, slightly pointed eyebrows. We can tell from the pain in Norman's blue eyes that he is in ill health, but he is dressed up for the occasion in a nice dark three-piece suit with white shirt and bowtie. In youth he had been tall, trim and muscular, probably handsome.

Mound Township, Miami County 1890 Real Estate

<u>Name</u>	<u>Description</u>	<u>Sec</u>	<u>TP</u>	<u>Range</u>	<u>Acres</u>	<u>Value</u>
Allen Averill	SE $\frac{1}{4}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$	6	19	22	40	275
B.P. Averill	W $\frac{1}{2}$ NW $\frac{1}{4}$	6	19	22	75	360
C.N. Averill	SW $\frac{1}{4}$ NE $\frac{1}{4}$ S $\frac{1}{2}$ SE $\frac{1}{4}$	1	19	21	80	380
R.S. Hussey	S $\frac{1}{4}$ SW $\frac{1}{4}$ & SE $\frac{1}{4}$	2	19	21	240	900
N.C. Averill	see below	31	18	22	80	500

Begins at SE cor SW $\frac{1}{4}$ sec 31, runs N 35.40 chains, W 20.60 ch, S 35.40 ch to beg. Part SW $\frac{1}{4}$.

Probably the reason Norman's land description was so different is that his entry was registered so much sooner than the others, while the county was relatively new, and customs changed later. All these being close together in TWP's 18 & 19, it seems as though Norman & Martha probably gave their sons and son-in-law Hussey some of their acreage as wedding presents. Richard Hussey was a go-getter and undoubtedly purchased extra land. The family seems to have owned land in other areas before 1890 or afterwards. This is for that year only. This information comes from tax assessment books for and was designed to substitute for the 1890 census which, as we all know, was destroyed.

The book also lists all known adults living there that year, including

Males

Averill, N.C. age 75
Averill, Chas. 35
Averill, B. P. 32
Averill, A. W. 72
Averill, T. H. 32

Females

Averill, M.E. age 67
Averill, Mrs. Chas. 31
Averill, M. A. 32
Averill, M. A. 61

The initials for the last name are evidently incorrect, Only extra Averill in Mound Twp at that time would have been Allen's son Ira Warren Averill, shown in the 1880 IL census as a widower age 23 living with his parents, along with his year-old son Arthur. Clara Avery says Ira Warren Averill and son Arthur Allen Averill born 11 July 1878 at Colchester, moved to Mystic Iowa. That is in Appanoose Co. IA near Centerville where our Sarah Jane Averill's widower, Rev. John White and some of her children later lived. Allen's son Frank, underage in 1890 may have stayed in Kansas a while, for he later lived in Washington State, then moved to Idaho to be near his cousin Bethel Averil and his children in Idaho in years to come.

*Patricia Merill Hollingsworth, 1890 Tax Assessment Books, Miami County, Kansas On shelf at Salt Lake City or microfilm 1440725

Daughters Martha E. Hussey and Sarah Jane White had died before the photographs were taken. Grandchildren would get copies. And as we know, firstborn William C. Averill had died for his country. Son Quincy had left the area soon after his 1872 marriage. How often they heard from him we do not know. Sons Charles and Bethel living nearby were both very helpful to their ageing parents, who received many hugs from the little arms of Bethel's children and Martha Jr.'s Hussey children.

The 1900 Census for their part of Miami Co. was taken by son-in-law Richard S. Hussey. That year all couples were asked how long they had been married, how many children the wife had had and how many still living. All three Averill families owned their farms outright, no debts. All were literate, all children attending school. At residence #22, Charles Averill, age 45 and wife Anna M. Averill age 39 were married 22 years but had no children. Perhaps she answered the door and said he was born in Iowa, father blank, mother in "Tennessee." She and her parents were all born in Germany.

At #64, Bethel P. Averill age 43 & wife Mary age 42 were married 22 years & had 7 children all living, 5 at home. He was b. Iowa, father IN & mother VA. She was b. KS & parents IN. Listed were Albert, farm worker 21, Fred M. 14, James 9, Annie May 7, Charles W. 5.

At #65 next door, Norman C. Averill 85 and Martha E. 77, were married 55 years. They had 6 children of whom 3 were living. He was b. IN, parents CT & NY. She and her parents all b. VA.

* * * *

G-Grandfather Norman Chancellor Averill, born 11 Jan 1815, had been ailing for several years. He died on 12 Feb 1902. G-Grandmother Martha E. (Clayton) Averill born 10 Oct 1822, died almost six years later, on 03 Jan. 1908. They are buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Row W, Lot #13. Beside them lay Charles N. Averill (1855-1936) and wife Anna M. Averill (1861-1954).

In Row V, lots #13-4 lie

HUSSEY, Martha E. 1862-1895 "Mother"
Richard S. 1852-1917 "Father"
Walter (01 May 1891-02 May 1894) Son R.S. & M.E.
T.J. 1823-1905 Co. F, 2nd IA Cavalry (Civil War)
Louisa 1827-1894 wife "mother"
Quincy J. (12 Jan 1872-08 Jul 1878) dau R.S. & M.E.
Mary (13 Nov 1877-25 Nov 1877) "

Lot #14 adjacent

WHITE, Eddie (30 May 1874-30 Jan 1875) age 8 mos.

Son of J. W. & Sarah

My Grandpa's little brother.

Children of Norman Chancellor and Martha E. (Clayton) Averill follow:



National
Archives
Document

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

ritly, on honor, that William C. Merrill, a Private of
 Captain _____ Company (K) of the 9th Regiment of Iowa Cav
 VOLUNTEERS, of the State of _____, born in Mo^{re} Stump, State
 of Illinois, aged 19 years; 5 feet 11 inches high; dark complexion;
dark eyes, dark hair, and by occupation a seaman, having joined the company on
 its original organization at Stump, and enrolled in it at the muster into
 the service of the United States at Stump, on the thirtieth day
 of Nov^r, 1863, (or was mustered in service as a recruit, by Col. Morris
 _____, at _____, on the _____ day of _____,
 186 _____, or was drafted and mustered into the service of the United States from the _____
 Enrollment District of the State of _____, at _____,
 on the _____ day of _____, 186 _____, to serve in the Regiment, for
 the term of three years; and having served HONESTLY and
 FAITHFULLY with his Company in his Regiment to the present date, is now
 entitled to a DISCHARGE by reason of being Sick at Genl Hospital
Little Rock, Arkansas, 1864.
 The said Wm. C. Merrill was last paid by Paymaster
Wm. Peters to include the 28th day of February, 1864, and has
 pay due him from that time to the present date; he is entitled to pay and subsistence for
 TRAVELING to place of enrollment; and whatever other allowances are authorized to volunteer
 soldiers, drafted men, or militia, so discharged. He has received from the United States CLOTHING
 amounting to eighty eight 92 dollars, since the 28th day of February,
 1864, when his clothing account was last settled. He has received from the United States
money for 100 dollars advanced BOENTY due 8th 7th 5th.
 There is to be stopped from him, on account of the State of _____, or other
 authorities, for CLOTHING, &c., received on entering service, _____ dollars; and
 for other stoppages, viz: two hundred & ninety _____
 _____ dollars.
 He has been furnished with TRANSPORTATION in kind from the place of his discharge to
 _____; and he has been SUBSISTED for TRAVELING to his
 place of enrollment, up to the _____, 186 _____.
 He is indebted to _____, SUTLER, _____ dollars.
 He is indebted to _____, LAUNDRESS, _____ dollars.
 Given in Duplicate, at Little Rock, Arkansas, this 5 day
 of August, 1865.

William Clayton Averill, b. 15 May 1845 in Illinois, was six when his family migrated to a part of Iowa way up the Des Moines River so primitive it took a while to get their bearings, but he was soon attending school. He loved horses and grew to be almost 6 feet tall like his father, but had black hair and eyes like his mother. Like most Iowans, he admired President Lincoln and hated slavery.

At age 18 he gave his postoffice address as Boonesboro when he went to Des Moines to enlist for three years in the Cavalry. Five days later he was at Fort Roberts in Davenport where Iowa Cavalry took their basic training. He was assigned to Company H & mustered into the Ninth Regiment Iowa Volunteers on 30 Nov 1863, led by Captain M.M. Trumbull.

In a bitter cold snap they arrived at St. Louis on 10 Dec 1863, where equipment and horses were awaiting them, and assigned to tents where many of them became ill from exposure. Next week they were assigned to Benton Barracks, wooden structures that had been captured from the Rebels. Groups were sent on various expeditions, for there were still pockets of resistance. In April 1864 word was received that "notorious guerilla William Quantrill, fiend in human form" and his confederates were crossing Missouri, headed for Hannibal and thence to Quincy IL on their way to Kentucky. Some of the men were sent in that direction; some officers went up the river in a steamboat. But spies alerted their quarry and he escaped by another route.

During that activity, orders were received to depart for DeValls Bluff, Arkansas, a huge base on the west bank of the White River, some distance east of Little Rock, to assist Infantry from several states and also the US Army. Their commander, Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele, had captured Little Rock during the previous fall, and was still there. At this time the army was suffering severe attacks from Confederate Maj. Gen. Sterling Price. Green troops like the 9th Iowa were at a great disadvantage, for they did not know their way around and were easily outmaneuvered by the natives, who hated them. When they arrived, their primary foe was General Shelby, whose forces beset them from the north and east.

In June, Company H was part of those who North of the Little Red River (see map next page) to intercept Shelby's army. They did encounter part of the Rebel force, but the greater part slipped away. On their return to DeValls Bluff they found much sickness among the men still there, "caused by the intensity of hot weather, impure water and the miasma from the surrounding marshes." Lack of rain had caused the grass to become parched and destitute of nutriment. For many days the men had to cut branches from the trees and gather cane from the swamps to keep the horses and mules from starvation. To a young farmer who loved horses, this must have been heartbreaking. One suspects it affected his health as well, as muster rolls from this period show Private Averill "present but sick."

See Iowa Soldiers in the War of the Rebellion Vol. IV, 1st-9th Regts Cavalry etc. pp 1643-1662, etc. Also History of Boone Co. IA pg 496

The Ninth Cavalry
Cavalry fought in
the English River
at first, and then
the (Cattle) near
the Missouri
border, or across
it, later.

There was a battle
in 1862, and the
Cavalry fought in
the English River
at first, and then
the (Cattle) near
the Missouri
border, or across
it, later.

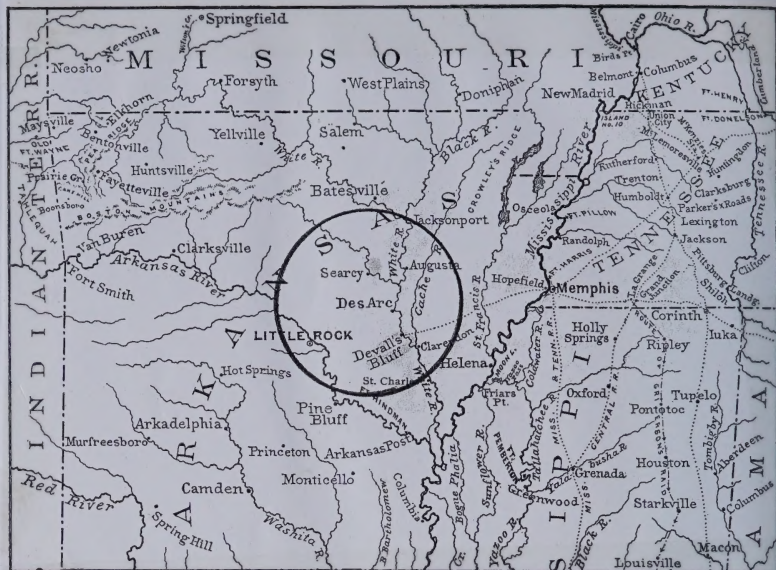
in August a major engagement was fought against the Red River
North of Henry. A ferry boat had been provided for the
arrival. The only alternative was to make use of the horses, and
bring them across pulling heavy loads. The poor animals became
exhausted and many did not survive. The rest were in a
condition. The horses became too badly to be effective. The
constant pressure was making Shelby's army ineffective. The
in September the Ninth Cavalry was moved from the
border, but they were not fighting General Price's army. Often
near the Missouri border, in the Ozarks, they were used there.
in December and January they were used in the mud and constant rain.
They all succumbed against General Price.

One of the members of General Lee in April 1862, prominent great
loyalty with order over President Lincoln's assassination. They
expected to be assigned to the 1st Cavalry, but they were
reassigned by the President that Arkansas was still in a state of
anarchy. Most were discharged in Feb or Mar 1863, but not 1862.

May-June 1863 muster rolls show that Private William C. Averill was
"absent, sick" on 11 June 1863, June 1863. He was admitted from
camp to the hospital. He died there of "Typhoid fever".
He died there of "Typhoid fever". He died there of "Typhoid fever".
He died there of "Typhoid fever". He died there of "Typhoid fever".
He died there of "Typhoid fever". He died there of "Typhoid fever".

When was he first infected? By dictionary definition typhoid fever
is an acute, highly infectious disease spread by the typhoid bacillus
Salmonella typhi, transmitted by contaminated food or water and
characterized by red rash, high fever, bronchitis and intestinal
retention. William was already hospitalized, and suffered there almost two months
before he died to save his country!

The Ninth Iowa Cavalry fought in the encircled area at first, and in the Ozarks near the Missouri border, or across it, later.



In August a major expedition was sent across the Little Red River north of Searcy. A ferry boat had been provided for but failed to arrive. The only alternative was to make use of the horses, swimming them across pulling heavy burdens. The poor animals became so exhausted that many did not survive; the rest were in a low condition. The troops became too tardy to succeed, but by then constant pressure was making Shelby's army ineffective.

In September the Ninth Iowa Cavalry was among those transferred to Brownsville (nearer Little Rock) where there were good winter quarters, but they were so busy fighting General Price's Army, often near the Missouri border, in the Ozarks, that they seldom used them. In December and January they were mired in the mud by constant rain. They did succeed against General Price.

News of the surrender of General Lee in April 1865 brought great joy tempered with grief over President Lincoln's assassination. They expected to be discharged quickly, indignant to be kept on, then reconciled by the realization that Arkansas was still in a state of anarchy. Most were discharged in Feb or Mar 1866, but not Private Averill.

May-June 1865 muster rolls show that Private William C. Averill was "absent, sick." On 11 June 1865, case #1692, he was admitted from camp to Little Rock General Hospital Ward D for diarrhea, and transferred 26 June to the "Dieing Room." He died there of "Typho Mal Fever" on 04 August 1865. The war was over but he would never go home. He lies buried at the National Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas Section 2, Grave #624.

When was he first infectioned? My dictionary defines typhoid fever as an acute, highly infectious disease spread by the thphoid bacilius salmonella typhosa, transmitted by contaminated food or water and characterized by red rashes, high fever, bronchitis and internal herorrhaging. William was already hemorrhaging internally when he admitted to the hospital, and suffered there almost two months befores he died to save his country!

Quincy Monroe Averill, born 04 Feb 1848 in Hire TWP, McDonough Co. IL, second child of Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill, was 3½ years old when the family migrated to a remote place in the crotch of the Boone and DesMoines Rivers. As he grew, he was helpful in developing a very nice homestead in Boone County, but like many Averills before him, enthused about migrating with a group of families.

In 1870 census of Miami Co. KS living with his parents but owner of real estate worth \$500 and \$100 personal possessions, at age 22, indicating that before long he would make a nice family man. As we have seen, "Quincy M. Averill, and Rebecca D. Hayworth, age 21, were married on 14 Apr 1872, by James Murray, Minister, at Osawatomie." After this the Averill Genealogy says nothing else about him, though his brother Charles did say that all three of the sons living in Kansas became Quakers and, presumably, encouraged their father to do the same. But Uncle Charles, so thorough in reporting details about Norman and Martha's children and grandchildren, does not say where his brother lived after that, or whether he had children. One almost gets the idea that they lost touch with him. My own search yields only a tiny bit more. Rebecca was, indeed, a Quaker girl.

Quakers, also called Friends, are strictly guided by certain customs, among them being "Monthly Meetings." If they move from one place to another, the custom is to acquire a document introducing them to the Friends at their next place of worship. A log containing records of those slips and other business is strictly maintained in each congregation. Quaker genealogists can often track their ancestors that way. I have not attempted to do that with Averills, only to learn more about his wife, as a clue to his later life.

A book, Roger S. Boone, Some Quaker Families, Scarborough/Haworth Vol. 1 pp 439-40, shows that Rebecca Haworth was tenth child of Allen W. Haworth (son of John B & Elizabeth (Ballard) Haworth. Her father (1814 Ohio - 1885 Washington Territory) moved from one area to another over a dozen times but does not mention Miami Co. KS--maybe an oversight unless Rebecca went there with some other relative. Only four of the 13 children were followed, but she was not one of them. It does say, "Rebecca D. Haworth born 21 Aug 1850 Iowa m. Dr. Monroe Averill; lived Orlando, Orange Co., FL."

Rebecca's mother was Delilah (Moffitt) Haworth, (1813-1911) dau. of Solomon and Rebecca Moffitt. Thus "our" Rebecca was named for her grandmother. The book says Rebecca's second oldest brother, Spencer Haworth born 1836, died in infancy. But perhaps he really lived and was with younger sister Rebecca in Kansas, according to the following:

A query in the 1989 issue of Miami Co. Gen. Soc. bulletin from a lady in Spokane WA asks for information about her grandparents, Spencer Allen and Elizabeth (Rowcraft) Haworth married in 1867, possibly in Miami County. ^{KS} "Dr." Monroe Averill seems to have been a religious title of respect, not a profession.

Sarah Jane Averill See Forward, was Grandpa's mother.

Martha E. Averill Jr., fourth child of Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill. She was born 22 Sep 1852 at probably Homer in Webster Co. which, as they had been told, was fertile indeed but the squatters were litigious. Food was scanty that winter when a record-breaking cold snap set in. Norman had to hunt wild game, especially deer, which also froze. According to treaty no Indians should have been around, but the Sioux were hungry, too. Some were seen watching the settlers. When it got warm enough the Averills moved a few miles to Boone Co. where settlers were more sensible and schooling was good for the children. They thrived there.

When the 1860 census was taken, Family #713 at Pilot Mound was that of Thomas J. Hussey, age 37, miller from Ohio, \$400 real estate, \$1000 personal property with wife Louisa age 32 & children Richard 7, Walter 4 & Nancy J., all born in Iowa, were listed. They were among the group that went to Kansas, as were the Beasons. But I found an incomplete 1864 Tax Assessment list--not including real estate, for Dayton TWP, Webster Co. (kitty-corner from Pilot Mound--see map pg 212) that shows Thomas J. Hussey owned 2 horses, 5 neat cattle, 5 swine & \$149 personal property. Richard Beeson owned 2 horses, 8 cattle, 2 fancy vehicles of some kind and \$245 personal property. Elizabeth Beeson had 3 cattle, 9 sheep and \$33 property. Almost half had Scandanavian-sounding names. All this must fit together somehow.

Martha Averill and Richard Hussey were both 16 when they went to Kansas with their families.

The marriages here are repeated from another page: During their first spring in Kansas, "John Hussey age 27 & Malvina Beeson age 18 were married 22 May 1869 by N.C. Averill, minister, at the residence of Thos. Hussey. Thomas J. Hussey, bondsman."

Two years later, "Richard S. Hussey, age 18, and Martha E. Averill, age 18, were married 26 Mar 1871 by Barney White, minister, at N.C. Averill's, John W. White, bondsman."

It seems a bit risky for 18-year-old couples to wed nowadays, but was common in farm communities back then. It turned out fine. He was a good provider, husband and father. He bought more land later and as we have seen, took the 1900 census. The genealogy says he was born 28 Aug 1852 in Lee Co. IA. That is just across the Mississippi from Hancock Co. IL near old Nauvoo. Cemetery records indicate that his father fought in the Civil War. He was Thomas J. Hussey of Paola and wife Louisa Beeson. As shown before Richard and Martha (Averill) Hussey, his parents, and their 3 children who died as young are all buried in Spring Grove Cemetery near her Averill parents, brother Charles and wife, and little Eddie White, Grandpa's infant brother.

The following list of their children is according to Miss Avery.

1. Quincy Jane Hussey b. 12 Jan 1872 died 08 July 1878.
2. Martha Hussey b. 25 Aug 73 m. 02 Feb 1894 1894 Luther R. White & were living at Garnett Kans abt 25 mi SW down the highway with 7 children. (Those Whites not kin to ours)
3. Thomas J. Hussey b 91 Feb 1875 m. 29 July 1903, Emma Smith of Cestos Oklahoma & had 5 children.
4. Mary Hussey b. 03 Nov 1876 died 16 Nov 1876.
5. Richard S. Hussey b 22 Jan 1879 m 27 May 1903 at Garnett, Iva Averill and moved to Pendennis, far west Kansas. 3 ch.
6. Norman C. Hussey b 17 Feb 1881 m. 31 May 1905 Mattie Burks & lived near Lane KS with 4 ch.
7. Jennie Hussey b. 21 Apr 1883 m. at Garnett 28 June 1903, Cha Charles R upe and lived at Birch Tree MO near the Mark Twain Natl. Forest in the Ozarks. 3 ch.
8. Avis Bell Hussey b. 31 Jan 1885 at Lane m. 08 Apr 1908 Edward Burkes, lived at Lane.
9. Stella Hussey b. 11 Oct 1886 m. 17 May 1909 at Garnett, Alonzo Crowl. They then lived at Lane with 1 child.
10. Bethel P. Hussey b. 24 Feb 1888 - not m. when book publ.
11. Walter Hussey b. 01 May 1891 d. 02 May 1894.
12. Birdie Hussey b. 27 Mar 1893 at Lane KS was living at Bell Hospital in Rosedale KS (near K. C. Kans) studying to be a nurse when the book was written. She was still a nurse when I was born in Rosedale in 1923.

Charles N. Averill, born 20 Feb 1855 at Pilot Mound, Boone Co. IA, 5th child of Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill, was 13 when their wagon train progressed toward Kansas. In his 40's, he was extremely helpful to Clara Avery by providing many pages of vital statistics about all of his Averill kin. After all that, one would expect to learn a lot about him, but that didn't happen. What's more he said his own wife's name was "Anna Lasby," but our records show otherwise. Why? Let's review what we know:

Miami Co. Marriage Book I says, "Charles N. Averill, age 22, and Anna M. Wroblewski, age 16, were married on 13 Feb 1878 by J.M. Walthall J.P. in Mound TWP, Miami Co., Mr. Wroblewski, bondsman."

However, on 02 January 1879, the county newspaper, The Miami Republican, printed a list of marriages in the county for the preceding year, as recorded in the Probate Judge Robinson's office. There had been 12 marriages in February 1878. The 4th couple listed was "Charles N. Averill - Annie M. Wroblowski."

It seems as though Anna's father must have had such a thick accent that the minister heard the name one way and the court clerk heard it another. One assumes that then, as now, immigrants often change their names in order to fit in with others in the community. Did Anna's family do the same? The 1900 census said that she and both her parents were born in Germany. But my own mother, apparently fascinated with the idea, often repeated that "Aunt Anna was a Bohemian."

Source books show that Bohemia/Czechoslovakia region was then ruled by Prussia. and that times there were hard. Many left if they could come up with the money. Some American industries (like the Missouri-Pacific Railroad for example) scoured this and other depressed areas of Europe in search of cheap labor. Railroad stations, storage facilities, and tracks could not spring up over night but perhaps the timing was a little off in this case. Uncle Charles and Aunt Anna were married in Feb 1878--the railroad at Osawatomie was in operation a year later. However they got there the Wroblowskis were there, and 16-year old Anna must have been a charmer. Undoubtedly they wanted children but could have none. Many members of my local genealogical society are folk like that--easing their loneliness by learning all they can about their heritage. We are very grateful to you, Uncle Charlie!

Though not essential, the following tells us a little. Per a 20th century Miami Co. history, written long after our Averills died or left Kansas, a Quaker farmer named Guy Edwards, born in 1880, married in 1907. In 1912 they bought a 40-acre farm from Reverend Charles Averill, and lived there for 52 years. The house, a Shaker saltbox style, had been built in 1910. It was $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Beagle and 2 miles south of Lane.

Charles Averill died in 1926 and wife Anna in 1954, and are both buried beside his parents, Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill.

Bethel P. Averill, born 26 May 1856 in Boone Co. IA, was the youngest child of Norman and Martha (Clayton) Averill. He was not quite 12 when the family groups moved to Kansas.

"Bethel P. Averill, age 20, and Mary F. Wells age 19 were married 15 August 1877 by E. W. Robinson, P.J. at Paola Kansas." His marriage was about half a year before that of his older brother Charles. Mary was born 16 March 1858 in Franklin Co. Kansas, thus the Wells were very early settlers. Her father was Alexander H. Wells and her mother Diana A. Roberts, his wife. It was said they were from Iowa; the 1900 census shows they were both born in Indiana. We assume they were Quakers.

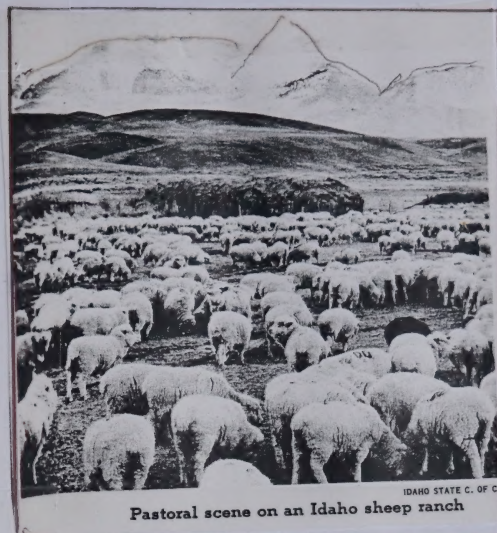
The 1890 records show them as age 32 with a 75 acre farm. The 18 8 issue of The Miami Republican announces, "Bethel Averill has purchased what is known as the high prairie farm of H.H. Williams. He paid \$200 for it and will improve the same." It seems that this was in Idaho, but the 1900 census shows the family still next door to his parents; his father was then in very poor health and perhaps he was doing what he could to help. Except for two daughters who had married, all the rest were living at home.

His father Norman Chancellor Averill died two years later--1902; and his mother Martha (Clayton) Averill in 1908. He migrated, like so many Averills before him. I do not know if Wells family members also went, but that is not unlikely. Clara Avery says Bethel and most of his family were living in Thurman, Idaho, about 1910, but I can find no trace of such a place.

The 1910 census shows all the family except daughter Effie at Mayfield Precinct, Elmore Co. Idaho. The county history does not mention them except to state that son Fred M. Averill served in World War I. Most of the population was within a few miles from the Snake River Valley. Sheep raising was the main industry of this rather mountainous region, still sparsely settled though it had been part of the Oregon Trail.

The Miami Republican reported that "B.P. Averill died 14 August 1923 at Shoshone, Idaho." That is the county seat of Lincoln Co. Idaho. I have not dug deep enough to learn what happened to wife Mary and their offspring there, but this meager information might assist others.

According to Clara Avery, Bethel P. and Mary (Wells) Averill had, all B. at Lane, KS: (1) Albert B. b. 03 Jan 1879, living at Boise. (2) Ollie M. b 21 Nov 1880 m. Justin Tuel. (3) Effie M. b 02 Nov 1893 m. Charlie Bone & had 5 ch. all living Beagle KS. (4) Fred M. b 12 June 1885. (5) James W. b 11 Sep 1890; (6) Annie M. b 27 Nov 1892 (7) Charlie W b. 13 Feb 1895.



Pastoral scene on an Idaho sheep ranch



Pages 23475
are being used in files
generally but should
be returned.

26 Norman Chancellor AVERILL
11 Jan 1815

Vevay, Switzerland Co.,
Indiana Territory

1 Aug 1844

Tennessee/Colchester,
McDonough Co., IL

12 Feb 1802

Richmond, Va, Miami Co. 65

(saw picture in newspaper)

(wife)

27 Martha E. Claydon

10 Dec 1822

Washington Co. Va

27 Nov 1808

Miami Co. 65

son of William Willis & Martha E. (Claydon)

(Wife of 1812)

53 Rebekah RICE

(widow of James Cropsey)

27 Apr 1775

New York

9 Sep 1849 (Miami Co. 65)

Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

13 Aug 1686

Gloucester, Essex, MA

21 Aug 1708

Ipswich, Essex, MA

17 Apr 1773

New Milford, Litchfield, CT

421 Martha EMERSON

28 Nov 1662

Gloucester, Essex, MA

4 Apr 1708

Ipswich, Essex, MA

105 Martha COGSWELL

11 Nov 1728

Ipswich, Essex, MA

30 Jul 1781

Washington, Litchfield, CT

422 Nathaniel BROWN

ca 1632 (occup. - rope miller)

Ipswich-Candlewood

16 Dec 1673 Ipswich

bef. 17 Jun 1717 - will proved

Ipswich, Essex, MA

211 Hannah PERKINS

Ipswich, Essex, MA

6 Jun 1771

New Milford, Litchfield, CT

423 Judith PERKINS

11 Jul 1655

Ipswich - MA Bay Colony

sett 9 Mar 1741 (will)

Newman, Essex, MA

13 Aug 1686

Gloucester, Essex, MA

21 Aug 1708

Ipswich, Essex, MA

17 Apr 1773

New Milford, Litchfield, CT

421 Martha EMERSON

28 Nov 1662

Gloucester, Essex, MA

4 Apr 1708

Ipswich, Essex, MA

105 Martha COGSWELL

11 Nov 1728

Ipswich, Essex, MA

30 Jul 1781

Washington, Litchfield, CT

422 Nathaniel BROWN

ca 1632 (occup. - rope miller)

Ipswich-Candlewood

16 Dec 1673 Ipswich

bef. 17 Jun 1717 - will proved

Ipswich, Essex, MA

211 Hannah PERKINS

Ipswich, Essex, MA

6 Jun 1771

New Milford, Litchfield, CT

423 Judith PERKINS

11 Jul 1655

Ipswich - MA Bay Colony

sett 9 Mar 1741 (will)

Newman, Essex, MA

13 Aug 1686

Gloucester, Essex, MA

21 Aug 1708

Ipswich, Essex, MA

17 Apr 1773

New Milford, Litchfield, CT

421 Martha EMERSON

28 Nov 1662

Gloucester, Essex, MA

4 Apr 1708

Ipswich, Essex, MA

105 Martha COGSWELL

11 Nov 1728

Ipswich, Essex, MA

30 Jul 1781

Washington, Litchfield, CT

422 Nathaniel BROWN

ca 1632 (occup. - rope miller)

Ipswich-Candlewood

16 Dec 1673 Ipswich

bef. 17 Jun 1717 - will proved

Ipswich, Essex, MA

211 Hannah PERKINS

Ipswich, Essex, MA

6 Jun 1771

New Milford, Litchfield, CT

423 Judith PERKINS

11 Jul 1655

Ipswich - MA Bay Colony

sett 9 Mar 1741 (will)

Newman, Essex, MA

Pages 234f5
are being used in Wiles
Genealogy but should
be returned.

